

Liberty University Baptist Theological Seminary

Flight Lead: The Mission of A Father and Husband

A Thesis Project Submitted to
The faculty of Liberty Baptist Theological Seminary
In Candidacy for the Degree of
Doctor of Ministry

By
John E. Marselus

Forest, Virginia

June 2015

Liberty University Baptist Theological Seminary

Thesis Project Approval Sheet

Michael C. Whittington, D.MIN., Ch. Col, USAF (Ret)
Assistant Professor of Practical Studies

Steven Edward Keith, D.MIN., Ch. Col, USAF (Ret)
Professor of Chaplaincy Ministry

ABSTRACT

THE DOCTOR OF MINISTRY THESIS PROJECT: Flight Lead: The Mission of a Husband and Father

John Marselus

Liberty Baptist Theological Seminary, 2015

Mentor: Dr. Whittington

Similar to fighter pilot flight leads, the Lord created multiple roles and responsibilities for husbands and fathers to lead their families. Millions of dollars are invested into the training and readiness of a fighter pilot to lead a flight into combat. Flight leads must perform multiple missions to ensure the success of friendly armed forces against their enemy. The multiple roles and responsibilities for husbands and fathers are remarkably similar to the functions a flight lead must execute to successfully complete a mission. This study compares the author's military experience with scholarly research, Scriptural analysis, quantitative survey, and case study analysis. The roles and responsibilities of a husband and father are identified from literature, biblical examples, and quantitative and qualitative analysis. This is then compared with various fighter missions to encourage and provide guidance for men in being a successful "flight lead" for their wives and families.

Abstract length: 147 words.

Contents

Chapter 1 Introduction	1
Statement of Problem and Limitations	7
Theoretical Basis	9
Methodology	9
Chapter 2 Research	12
Current Statistics	15
Major Authors	34
Small Group Ministry	58
Biblical Theology	77
USAF Doctrine	100
Chapter 3 Findings	108
Population Surveyed	110
Design of the Study	114
Quantitative Results	115
Qualitative Results	129
Chapter 4 Application	137
Flight Lead Roles and Responsibilities	138
Summaries of Research	150
Ten Session Study	177
Chapter 5 Conclusion	179
Bibliography	185
Appendix A Consent Forms	194
Appendix B Survey	198
Appendix C Statistical Package for the Social Sciences Output	201

Appendix D Ten Week Study.....	388
IRB Approval.....	396

Tables

1	Background Data of Survey.....	111
2	Scores for Each Statement of Survey from Highest to Lowest.....	112
3	Samples of Statements from Survey of Roles and Responsibilities.....	121
4	Steps in Education and Training of a Flight Lead.....	136
5	Preparation through Execution of a Sortie.....	141
6	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Christian Leaders.....	146
7	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Scriptural References.....	148
8	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Biblical Characters.....	150
9	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Small Group Ministries.....	151
10	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Quantitative Questionnaire – Priority.....	154
11	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Quantitative Questionnaire – Prayer.....	154
12	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Quantitative Questionnaire – Protect.....	155
13	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Quantitative Questionnaire – Provide.....	155
14	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Quantitative Questionnaire – Prepare.....	156
15	Qualities to Emulate from Qualitative Interviews.....	157
16	Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband from Qualitative Interviews.....	157
17	United States Air Force Missions.....	158
18	Ten Session Study on Roles of Husbands and Fathers.....	168

Abbreviations

ACO	Airspace Control Order
AOD	Air Operations Directive
ATO	Air Tasking Order
CAS	Close Air Support
DCA	Defensive Counter Air
JFACC	Joint Force Air Component Commander
JFC	Joint Force Commander
INT	Interdiction
OCA	Offensive Counter Air
SA	Situational Awareness

Chapter 1

Introduction

It was January 1991, and outside the squadron operations building and over the entire southern portion of Iraq, Kuwait, and northern portion of Saudi Arabia it was raining in torrents. The intelligence briefing had just finished and aircraft preflight in preparation for sitting on the prescribed alert in defense of our forces was just begun. The squadron deployed several months ago and only twenty-four hours ago, all base fighter pilots had been brought into a secure facility and given a firsthand briefing on the overall air campaign plan that was about to be executed. It was a Sunday evening so it was the beginning of the day for those in the night flying A-10 squadron that would carry on operations throughout the evening and early morning hours to ensure air cover would be provided round the clock or in aviator's terms, "24 and 7."

The Master's Hour had just finished. This was the "Sunday morning" service that occurred each week except it was around 6 pm vice your normal Sunday morning service due to the offset hours of flying from 6 pm to 6 am most generally. The squadron had deployed five months ago to the Middle East from Myrtle Beach Air Force Base to ensure anti-armor capability was in place in Saudi Arabia should Saddam Hussein's forces decide to advance beyond the southern border of Kuwait. Up to that time, most young fighter pilots expected to be flying training missions all their career in the USAF, never thinking that anyone would ever take on the United States military in any large regard.

Just after the service, my wingman and I were given the order from the Operations Officer to increase readiness posture in preparation for a possible launch order. This would require suiting up by putting our g-suits and harnesses on to ensure we would be able to meet the decreased time of our alert status. The intelligence community had detected a possibility that the enemy was preparing for a surprise attack across the border into Saudi Arabia. We were the ones to stop that armored tank advance should it occur. As I put on my G-suit, the reality that I was going into actual combat hit, with the possibility of being killed and not coming back. At precisely the same moment, an overwhelming feeling and realization that I may be ushered into the presence of the One I had just spent time worshiping only an hour before and might see my Savior face-to-face hit me even harder. Fear of death immediately melted away as the reality of Who Christ is and the fact that my life was securely in His hands filled me with a complete peace. It is this peace that Christians have on the battlefield that allows fierce and intense fighting because we have our hope in the Lord.

Almost immediately after this initial thought and realization, another reality hit me. Just six months before, our squadron had deployed with less than twenty-four hours' notice resulting in leaving behind my wife who was five months pregnant with our not yet born daughter and our one year old son. It was now six months since that deployment order and my wife had given birth to our daughter. My thoughts went out to the three of them. I was ready to go home to be with the Lord; but I asked the Lord for one thing. If possible, could I have the privilege of raising those children for Him? It would mean delaying the incredible joy of being in His presence, but they were a gift from God to my wife and I, and the responsibility of what that all meant weighed on me. To provide for them, protect them, prepare them, and pray for them was both a privilege and honor. God is God of the fatherless and He is always faithful. I knew that. But being a father was much more than simply physically bringing them into this world and being a husband was much more than just providing the economical means to provide for my family. Both of these aspects had been taken care of through investments and insurance, but the many other aspects of being a husband and father would not be fulfilled by me unless I returned. God graciously provided a reunion several months later as a testimony to the answer to that prayer. The high calling of a husband and father were to remain for many more years. May we husbands and fathers find ourselves faithful to the high calling of leading our families as the Lord would have us do.

The Lord gives men many titles and jobs on this earth. Society gives the message that a man's worth is in what he does and how that particular society values that job. Their job is usually the first thing that is shared between men when they meet for the first time. Yet there are two titles a man can be given that far outweigh any other job title. Those two titles are husband and father. They are far beyond a mere legal document or a result of a physical act. They are a blessing emanating from a commitment far more than simply a legal piece of paper or physical act of an earthly passion. There is an intense spiritual dimension as a gift from the One who authored and created them. They are the most difficult yet rewarding roles and responsibilities a man will ever be given and the

two most important job titles he will ever be referred to in any conversation or introduction.

Immense responsibilities accompany these two titles. Some men take those responsibilities seriously and prioritize them over all other earthly responsibilities. Others simply cast them aside with disdain and irreverence, either due to a lack of understanding, lack of role modeling in their lives, or a succumbing to the sin of pride, power, and selfishness. The roles and responsibilities of a husband and father are as important today as in the past and are timeless. Each man is born into a specific generation at the Lord's will. True success in life will not be measured in what he did in the titles and duties of the jobs he performed providing for his family, but infinitely more in the provision, protection, preparation, priority, and prayer that he gave his wife and children. The greatest legacy a man will ever bequeath is the legacy of a life that met these roles and responsibilities in sacrificial leadership of his family.

Husbands and fathers face this battle of priorities every day, whether they are aware of it or not. A father is much more than simply a procreator. He has vital roles to perform. These roles do not simply come to a man but are a decision he must make and a commitment he must live out. He must continue to prepare himself to provide, protect, prepare, prioritize, and pray for His wife and family on a daily basis. He must stand strong in a society that continues to denigrate the role of husband and father through society's futile attempt to redefine them without the wisdom of the One who created them. Only by understanding what God originally created can one find true fulfillment in these two areas of life. It has oftentimes been said that when a man comes to the end of his life on earth, he will not be grieving that he didn't spend more time at work. His

greatest legacy and success will be how he performed these roles and the lives he affected while living out this life, which the Bible describes as “a mist that appears for a little time and then vanishes” (James 4:14).¹

This study in the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband is applicable to all men. For those who are yet to be married, it can be used to help them prepare for the major commitment they are about to make both to the Lord and to their wives, who will both complete and be one with them. For those who are married and find themselves in a healthy marriage, it provides further focus and encouragement in fulfilling the commitment of their role as husband and father. For those who find themselves in a dysfunctional marriage or on the verge of dissolution of this covenant and commitment, it provides direction and a refocus to experience the marriage God intended them to enjoy. For those who find themselves single, God may be calling them to help children who have no father and need this influence in their lives. For those who have young men in their home, it provides an outline to form and mold them to the man that God wants them to be. And for those in leadership positions in the church, this provides yet another tool to use in an arsenal of training, teaching, and encouraging the flock the Lord has entrusted to them.

What memories come to mind when thinking of one’s earthly father? Are they memories full of love and nurturing times or are there hurts that go deep? Was he there when you needed him? Did he protect the family physically and spiritually? Did he provide mentally, physically, spiritually, and emotionally for the family? Did he prioritize his family? Did he prepare his children to serve the Lord with their whole heart, soul,

¹ Unless otherwise noted, all biblical passages referenced are in the *English Standard Version*.

mind, and strength? Could he be relied on to pray for the family every day, lifting them up to the Lord? Did he follow the guidance given in Deuteronomy 6:7 of “You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise.”? These are all roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. For some the answers to these questions may be painful. Yet each generation is help responsible alone to God. A decision to break the chain of irresponsibility may be what is required.

These roles and responsibilities of a father and husband are remarkably similar to the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead in the United States Armed Forces. A flight lead will go through years of preparation before he is certified to lead a flight into combat. He will need to prepare for leading his sorties with meticulous care. He will need to have a plan of action that will take into consideration a myriad of factors, such as the enemy, the environmentals, his ordnance load, his flight member’s qualifications and capabilities, the exact tasking and mission he has been given, and many other factors and contingencies. He will need to brief that flight, execute the mission, and then debrief so the skills of each flight member are maximized for the effectiveness of the training or combat sortie flown.

The missions he flies will ultimately be designed to defeat the enemy and will have both a physical and spiritual dimension to them. We are reminded of this in Ephesians 6:12 for “we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places.” Proverbs 21:31 reminds us “the horse is made ready for the day of battle, but the victory belongs to the Lord.” The levels of air

superiority a flight lead will obtain with the others in battle will greatly affect how friendly forces will be able to fight the war in the air, on the land, and on the sea. At times he will fly missions to counter the enemy air power to gain a particular level of air superiority. At other times he will strike deep into enemy territory to destroy the enemy well behind the front lines before those forces can be brought to bear against friendly forces. And at times he will have to fight the close fight when the enemy is in contact with friendly forces in a bloody struggle where the stakes are high and the importance of close coordination will be vital to success. In all of these missions, the flight lead must lead his flight by being out front and setting the standard for others to emulate and thinking one step ahead of whatever situation he is facing. He is completely ineffective sitting on the ground no matter how great his capability.

Men must get in the cockpit and lead their families in the same manner. They must be in the business of raising up the next generation just like that flight lead does when he eventually becomes an instructor pilot and trains the next generation of flight leads. The battle will not only have physical but also spiritual aspects to it. A nation's armed forces are only as strong as the next generation that is willing to put their lives on the line. The freedoms and liberties won through the sacrificial giving of the many lives on the battlefields of the past are dependent on that next generation. Families are dependent in this same way. Families will only be as strong as the next generation of husbands and fathers who are willing to take their responsibilities seriously. Men must lead their families by giving them priority in their lives, protecting them physically and spiritually, providing for them, preparing them for leadership of their future families, and praying for them daily.

STATEMENT OF PROBLEM AND LIMITATIONS

Modern day society is continually diminishing the role of the family as it seeks to redefine the family. As a result, there is confusion as to the roles and authorities of a husband and father. The very fabric of society at its most basic level is the family unit. The very pillars and foundations exist at this most basic level. Values are taught, relationships are forged, physical needs are met, spiritual cornerstones are laid, emotional ties are formed, and intellectual acumen is passed on. Should the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father be lost, the very fabric of society, the family, will be damaged severely. Even within Christian churches, people are confused as to what the Word of God says. The lack of leadership of fathers and husbands has left families in chaos and forced women to fill roles they were never created to fulfill. Men need a strong encouragement and clear teaching. A husband and father is called to provide for, pray for, protect, prioritize, and prepare the family the Lord has blessed him with and lead them like a flight lead in training and combat.

An exhaustive list and discussion of all the aspects of family leadership and the roles of husband and father cannot be addressed. Multiple areas can be identified with main concepts explored and developed to reach an overall understanding of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. Those vital roles and responsibilities will be gleaned through several avenues. Research will provide an overview of this study of husband and father's roles and responsibilities. This research is designed to build upon the foundation each of the areas as they are addressed.

The first part of research will come statistics. These will be used to frame the current situation from a pure factual analysis of the statistics of fathering and husbandry

today. The next area of research will come from major authors who have written on this subject of husband and father roles, taking only a representative sample of those writings. After this, a representative sample of major authors writing on small group ministries will be researched because a father's primary small group is his family. God's Word is then explored, taking a sample of the good and poor examples of fatherhood recorded in Scripture along with a discussion and synopsis on the theological foundation of marriage and the family.

Quantitative questionnaire results will give further insight, followed by qualitative interviews analysis of that same sample population. The surveys were given to a group of men and women who attend a healthy evangelical Christian church. They will thus not be representative of the whole of society itself but rather a small portion that has more of an understanding and appreciation of both the Word of God and the roles of husband and father. A summary of each of the areas of research will be provided to help define and delineate the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father.

A summary of the missions and tasks of a fighter flight lead will also be provided. The various missions of a fighter pilot coming from joint warfighting doctrine will be explored and explained. The concept of flight leadership will then be specifically addressed as it parallels to the leadership that a father and husband require. These will be used to design a ten-week study on the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father and how it relates to a flight lead that can be used in a multitude of venues. This background information and study will assist those who would like to give a concentrated study in this area in a weekend intensive or several weekly study sessions.

THEORETICAL BASIS

The basis and foundation for the concepts provided are congruent to the Word of God. Through background research from both secular and sacred resources, the need for this study will first be developed. The concepts themselves will be gained from grammatical-historical study of Scripture in much the same manner as expository preaching. Accurate understanding and application in today's culture will arise through first studying the words and context of the setting and culture of the time of original writing. Christian authors with strong theological background will be used as further sources in defining roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. The surveys and interviews will be from a strong evangelical healthy church grounded in God's Word.

This discussion is written from a Christian world view. Scripture will be used to define principles and bring forth truths. The assumption ascribed to is that "all Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work" (II Timothy 3:16). God is considered the Creator of everything and is involved in everything. Thus any study whether it be mathematics, language, history, science, and etc. all is ultimately a study by a finite mind attempting to understand an infinite mind. Thus statistics will be a part of that world view along with creation itself and the ultimate creation of man in the image of God.

METHODOLOGY

The first step will be using modern-day research and surveys to paint a picture of today's societal changes and courses. This includes research accomplished in this area by

both secular and biblical authors. Through the many surveys and studies already completed, a determination of the very need for defining the vital roles and responsibilities of a husband and father will be made along with the importance of these roles and responsibilities.

The second step will include research of Christian authors in two primary areas. The first area will be those who have written on the subject of fathers and husbands' roles and responsibilities in order to gain an overall understanding from their research. After this, a survey of Christian writers on small group ministries will be accomplished. This will help produce yet a clearer picture of the roles and responsibilities because the most important small group a man will ever lead is his family.

The third step will be biblical research in the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. Explicit direction and guidance will be identified where those roles are given directly in God's Word along with a short study of God's original design of marriage. In addition, there will be research as to the lives of men whose roles were either successfully or unsuccessfully portrayed or experienced to observe areas to stay away from and those to emulate.

The fourth step will be a survey of United States joint war fighting doctrine. This will include the various missions that a flight lead is given to accomplish and the different aspects that each possess. Along with this will be a discussion of the responsibilities and roles that a flight lead must perform whether in a training or combat sortie.

The fifth step is original quantitative research to identify trends in the local church in the area of husbands and fathers. This will identify the many roles and responsibilities

of husband and father to determine if there are categories that would encapsulate them. Those roles and responsibilities identified in the research will be listed to paint a picture of what a husband and father must accomplish. The various aspects of the population will be delineated and matched to the different answers to see if there is any correlation between demographics and answers to the questions.

The sixth step will qualitatively further develop the varying roles through interview to ensure that the data obtained in the quantitative approach is accurately portrayed and categorized. The same questionnaire will be used as a basis for the interview, but the interviewee will have the opportunity to expand upon and further delineate areas critical to the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. Themes will be observed and confirmed with each interviewee to ensure the accuracy of what they were trying to communicate has been captured. These themes will then be put together to see if there are common themes amongst all interviews in order to capture unique aspects to each that are worth considering for any father and husband.

The seventh step will be to compare and contrast the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband to the missions of a flight lead. Definition of these missions and the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband will be outlined. The roles of husband and father will then be compared and contrasted to the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead and his given missions. Out of this will flow a synopsis of all areas researched along with the findings and applications that can be used as a ten-week study in the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. This study is contained in the appendix D. It can be used by small groups, families, or churches in a multitude of venues with the express goal of encouraging the men in their commitment to leading their families.

Chapter 2

Research

It was August 1990, and the squadron was in a practice briefing for an exercise to test the ability to generate aircraft and prepare to launch to anywhere in the world at a moment's notice. Just after the briefing began, the Operations Group Commander interrupted the briefing, which is unusual in fighter flying. This had to be important. He had just received orders for immediate deployment. This briefing was no longer an exercise but the real thing. We would deploy the next day at 1700 hours (5:00 pm) and fly from Myrtle Beach, South Carolina to Spain then onto somewhere in the Middle East. The final base had not yet been determined, but we would get more information as it came in.

We took off the next day at 5pm for Spain on a sixteen hour flight that required over ten air to air refuelings throughout the night. This was followed by one night's sleep and another flight of twelve hours to an airport under construction in the middle of the Saudi Arabian desert. We launched from Spain in the middle of a thunderstorm with lightening striking the field where the arming crews who armed up our weapons at the end of the runway were located. Just before takeoff lightning had struck so close to one of them that he felt its results of high voltage electricity not once but twice. The airman lived through it, but he did go into his truck after the second lightning strike for he had enough for one day.

When we reached our last air to air refueling, we were told to top off our fuel tanks from the airborne tanker and to take all he could give us. This was highly unusual as we normally would not land with full fuel due to the added weight and that it would increase the approach speed required, not to mention that we were about to land into a field we had never seen before. Once on the ground, there were so few personnel to meet us that we waited quite a while to shut down until one of the few that were there could get to us. We would soon find out why we had topped off just before landing. There were millions of gallons of aviation jet fuel in the ground but no pumps to bring it to the surface to refuel our jets. Intelligence assured us we had at least 24 hours' warning if the enemy should decide to push south out of Kuwait into Saudi Arabia, and we were the only anti-armor in theater. Our logistics had not yet arrived so we had the fuel in our jets and the bullets in our guns with no other ordnance. We were told to get some sleep and be prepared to defend our forces against the enemy the best we could with what we had the next day. The importance of logistics and provision of much needed supplies was indelibly placed in my mind.

Research and study were critical to determining the best airport base to put our squadron in for major combat operations. Many factors had to be taken into consideration to come up with the right answer. That research was still occurring while we were in the middle of the night flying over the Atlantic Ocean. It was still not complete until half way through the second sortie as the squadron was flying by Libya which was not a friendly nation to the United States of America. Thus research is a major area of emphasis in any decision making process. This is no less true when studying the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

Five major areas of research contribute to delineating the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. The first major research area is statistics. This makes the secular case for the need of such a study on what it means to be a husband and father. By looking at secular statistics first, the argument for this study is made with all readers regardless of their spiritual background and ensures that the study produced is applicable to all husbands and fathers. Statistics clearly portray the importance of a husband and father giving both positive results for those meeting the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father and negative results and consequences for those men failing to perform this vital function in society today. The next three major areas of research delineate those specific roles and responsibilities that are required.

The second major area of research is a review of the many authors who have written on the topic of how to be a better husband and father from a Christian perspective. This area takes advantage and gives credence to the outstanding work of those who have spent their lives committed to the teaching and admonition of men to take up the mantle of leadership in their families. There is much to glean from their writing that is extremely pertinent to delineating the major roles and responsibilities. Any attempt to define the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband must take into account years of commitment to this topic.

The third major research area is related to the second as it also covers major Christian authors. This major research area is committed though to those authors who have written about small group ministries. The most important small group that any man will lead is his own family. Thus, much of what is written for small group leaders is directly applicable to the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. By researching the writings of these many authors, a more thorough and detailed capture of the topic will result.

The fourth major research area is a review of biblical theology concerning this topic. This are is divided into two parts. The first part is an overview of God's establishment of marriage and the family. The Lord established the institution of marriage and gives much definition in His Word that provides a solid foundation and source for defining the role of a husband and father and the responsibilities that go with those roles. Without going to the author of the institution of marriage, the initial intent and concept cannot be understood. The second part discusses biblical husbands and fathers in God's Word to include both positive and negative examples. This provides further enlightenment as sinful man attempts to live out those roles and responsibilities with some success and some failure. A sense of reality and encouragement come along with a better understanding from God's Word and the author of the institution of marriage.

The final major area of research is United States Air Force doctrine as it pertains specifically to the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead. This covers the roles and missions of a flight lead from the perspective of joint doctrine of air warfare. These missions are vital to any Joint Force Commander in the execution of his war plans. An understanding of the roles provides a foundation to later discussion of the specific roles and responsibilities of a fighter flight lead in the United States Air Force in relation to a father and husband.

Current Statistics

The current statistics with respect to fatherhood provide a compelling argument clearly portraying the vital role fathers and husbands play not only in their families but also in society as a whole. Statistics paint a portrait in a couple of ways. First, they provide a picture of the current situation with respect to the family in relation to the role of husbands and fathers in society today. Second, the current statistics put through statistical analysis tie together those observations by defining a relationship between the many variables and can give a glimpse into the future. Both of these aspects are readily apparent in the statistics with relation to husband and father's roles accomplished over the past couple of decades. They clearly show the need for a study on the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

Current Trends of Fatherlessness in Society

The trend of fatherless homes in the United States has steadily grown over this past decade of the 21st Century. According to the U.S. Census Bureau, twenty four million children (thirty-three percent) lived absent from their biological father in 2010.¹ In 2001, a survey of students in grades one through twelve revealed that thirty-nine percent (eighteen million) lived in homes where their biological fathers were absent.² In stark contrast to this statistic, eighty-eight percent of children part of the “post-war generation” of World War II grew up with two biological parents married to each other.³ This has been a recognized problem for well over a

¹ “Living Arrangements of Children under 18 Years/1 and Marital Status of Parents by Age, Sex, Race, and Hispanic Origin/2 and Selected Characteristics of the Child for all Children 2010,” (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Census Bureau, Current Population Survey, 2010) Table C3, accessed December 26, 2014, <http://www.census.gov/population/socdemo/hh-fam/ch5.xls>.

² Christine Winqvist Nord and Jerry West, *Fathers' and Mothers' Involvement in their Children's Schools by Family Type and Resident Status*, (Washington, DC: U.S. Dept. of Education, National Center of Education Statistics, 2001), Table 1, accessed December 26, 2014, <http://nces.ed.gov/pubs2001/2001032.pdf>.

³ “Living Arrangements of Children Under 18 Years Old: 1960 to Present,” (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Census Bureau, 2012), accessed December 26, 2014, <http://www.census.gov/population/socdemo/hh-fam/ch5.xls>.

decade. According to the National Center for Fathering, seventy-two percent of the U.S. population rated fatherlessness as the most significant family or social problem facing America in 1999.⁴

The busyness of Americans is taking a toll on the quantity of time that fathers spend with their children, along with the amount of quality time, as families rush from one activity to the next. The new default answer to the standard question “How are you?” is no longer “Good,” but “Busy.” Such busyness is often perceived as “the new normal” of the 21st century. This plays directly into the predicament that many fathers have today in being so busy they are unable to spend time with their children.⁵ The time that is spent is consumed with transporting them to the many activities they are participating in rather than simply spending time together as a family. This busyness is affecting the connectedness that a father has with his family.

One of the greatest self-perception changes over the past decade is how Americans see themselves in relation to others. For all the technological advances in the past decade, the desire for human connectedness remains the same. Ten years ago, slightly more than one out of ten Americans self-identified as lonely. Today, that number has doubled—a paradoxical reality in the full swing of the social media age. While loneliness among Americans has risen, the desire to find one’s place among a few good friends has likewise increased—from thirty-one percent a decade ago to thirty-seven percent today. Millennials born between 1976 and 2004 (47%), Hispanics (47%) and never-married single adults (44%), all higher than the national average, are leading this charge today in the area of finding friendship.⁶ With these current trends over the

⁴ “Fathering in America Poll,” (National Center for Fathering, 1999, accessed January 20, 2015, <http://www.fathers.com/statistics-and-research/the-extent-of-fatherlessness/>).

⁵ “How The Last Decade Changed American Life,” Barna Group, accessed October 6, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/624-how-the-last-decade-changed-american-life#.VDKTI6OwQcA>.

⁶ Ibid.

past several decades, the future of fatherhood is not a rosy picture. Men are driven to further disconnectedness due to technology and the lack of understanding the importance of their roles of a husband and father.

National Health Statistics in 2013 completed a report analyzing fathers' involvement with their children. Fathers age fifteen to forty-four were surveyed with respect to their participation in their children's lives. The report concluded that father's increased involvement with their children was associated with a range of the positive outcomes of increased academic success and reduction in delinquency and substance abuse. Twenty-three percent of children born in 2006-2010 were from cohabitating non-marital couples while only fourteen percent were actually born into non-marriage cohabitation homes in 2002-2006. This statistic moderates the negative effect of fathers having children outside of marriage childbearing as the biological father is at least present in these cohabitating homes.⁷ Those still living with their children were involved to a greater degree than fathers living apart from their children. Fathers who lived with their children were six times more likely to have read to their children. Marriage still provides the greatest stability for children with regards to fathers being at home engaged with their children.

Divorce is more wide spread today than in the past. A Barna Group study titled "42 New Marriage and Divorce Statistics" discovered that one-third (33%) of married adults have experienced at least one divorce. That means that twenty-five percent of all Americans 18 years of age or older, whether married or not, have gone through a marital split.⁸ The percentage of adults who have been married and divorced varies from segment to segment. The groups with the

⁷ Jo Jones and William D. Mosher, "Fathers' Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006–2010," *National Health Statistics Reports*; no. 71 (December 2013), 1.

⁸ "42 New Marriage and Divorce Statistics," Barna Group, accessed July 15, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/42-new-marriage-and-divorce-statistics-released#.VAu1gaMXMcA>.

most prolific experience of marriage ending in divorce are lower income adults (39%), Baby Boomers (38%), those aligned with a non-Christian faith (38%), African-Americans (36%), and people who consider themselves to be liberal on social and political matters (37%).⁹ Among the population segments with the lowest likelihood of having been divorced subsequent to marriage are Catholics (28%), evangelicals (26%), upper-income adults (22%), Asians (20%) and those who deem themselves to be conservative on social and political matters (28%).¹⁰ These percentages are no better in the non-evangelical Christian community.

Conservative non-evangelical Christians were indistinguishable from the national average on the matter of divorce. The survey did not determine if the divorce occurred before or after the person had become born again. However, previous research by Barna shows that less than two out of every ten people who accept Christ as their Savior do so after their first marriage. When all professing Christians are combined into an aggregate class of born-again adults, the divorce figure is statistically identical to that of non-born again adults: 32% for born again adults versus 33% for non-born again adults.¹¹ Faith is failing to make a difference in producing solid marriages where two people take their commitments to each other and God seriously. The men in the church are in need of training of their roles and responsibilities of a father and husband to the same extent as those outside the church. Faith minded marriages where two Christians take their commitment to each other as a covenant between each other and the Lord are on the decline.

Over the past three decades, the trend of churchless America is on the rise. The percentage of unchurched adults from 1990 to 2014 grew from thirty percent to forty-three

⁹ “42 New Marriage and Divorce Statistics,” Barna Group, accessed July 15, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/42-new-marriage-and-divorce-statistics-released#.VAu1gaMXMcA>.

¹⁰ Ibid.

¹¹ Ibid.

percent.¹² Ten factors gleaned from three decades of research show significant demographic or psychographic differences between those who attend and those who do not attend church.¹³ The statistics show that unchurched adults are more likely to be younger, male, Caucasian, unmarried, less educated, and pacific coast residents. Out of the total number of unchurched adults, sixty-two percent consider themselves Christians and thirty-four percent consider themselves to be deeply spiritual. The majority of unchurched individuals have decided they can better use their time in other ways after they have had firsthand experience with one or more churches. This trend away from a Christian foundation finds differences in males and females that affects the commitment of men and women to the roles and responsibilities of raising a family.

Women raising children are among the most faith-minded and spiritually active segments of the American population. Men possess advantages in physical strength, but are much less likely than women to exercise their spiritual muscles. This gender gap extends to the typical family unit: mothers outpace fathers in terms of spiritual activity and commitment. One Barna survey examined twelve elements of faith behavior and perspective. Mothers were distinct from fathers on eleven of the twelve factors.¹⁴ When it comes to spiritual perspectives, a majority of mothers said they are greatly transformed by their faith, while less than half of fathers share this experience. Three-quarters of moms said their faith is very important in their life as compared to just two-thirds of fathers. Mothers are more likely than fathers to be born-again Christians, to say

¹² “Five Trends Among the Unchurched,” Barna Group, accessed March 20, 2015, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/685-five-trends-among-the-unchurched#.VQzRQ2fVuSo>.

¹³ “10 Facts About America’s Churchless,” Barna Group, accessed December 26, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/698-10-facts-about-america-s-churchless#.VJhvWsAGaVQ>.

¹⁴ “The Spirituality of Moms Outpaces That of Dads,” Barna Group, accessed October 2, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/104-the-spirituality-of-moms-outpaces-that-of-dads#.VAu74KMXMcA>.

they are absolutely committed to Christianity, and to embrace a personal responsibility to share their faith in Jesus Christ with others. Moms are also more religiously active. In a typical week, mothers are more likely than fathers to attend church, pray, read the Bible, participate in a small group, attend Sunday school, and volunteer some of their time to help a non-profit organization. The only faith-related activity in which fathers are just as likely as mothers to engage in is volunteering to help at a church. All of these statistics show that men need to be more engaged with their children.

Effects of Fathers Involvement

Findings published by the American Sociological Association and based on U.S. Census data show a sharp decline in the percentage of young adults who have met what is considered the typical standards of adulthood: finishing school, leaving home, getting married, having a child, and reaching financial independence. In 2000, forty-six percent of women and thirty-one percent of men had reached those markers by age thirty, versus seventy-seven percent of women and sixty-five percent of men at the same age in 1960.¹⁵ The traditional measures of responsibility and maturity are delayed today more than ever, which has an effect on a father and husband taking on their basic roles and responsibilities. When a father does not meet his responsibilities, there is a direct relationship to his children's development.

The current redefining of marriage is attacking the idea that both a father and mother are important in the development of a child. Dr. David Popenoe defends the definition of the family as a heterosexual couple when he states, "We should disavow the notion that 'mommies can make good daddies,' just as we should disavow the popular notion of radical feminists that 'daddies can make good mommies.' ... The two sexes are different to the core, and each is

¹⁵ Sharon Jayson, "It's Time to Grow Up – Later," *USA Today*, September 30, 2004.

necessary — culturally and biologically — for the optimal development of a human being."¹⁶

Wives need the support of a husband who takes his responsibilities of a husband and father seriously. Without this role being fulfilled by the husband, women will pay a price in attempting to fill the void.

American moms are stressed, tired, overcommitted and unsure as how best to navigate the dual role of work and family. A majority of women (59%) are dissatisfied with their balance between work and home life. Among moms with children still at home, this rate increases to 62%. Eight in ten moms feel overwhelmed by stress (compared to 72% among all women), and seven out of ten say they do not get enough rest (compared to 58% of all women).¹⁷ More than three out of ten moms (31%) say they have too many commitments at work (compared to 25% of all women), and 26% feel the same when they are at home (compared to 18% among all women).¹⁸ When moms compare their lives to those of other women who are not moms, some feel greater levels of dissatisfaction. Mothers with children at home (14%) are twice as likely as those without kids (7%) to view other women's quality of life as better than their own. Similarly, moms are twice as likely to say their female peers have a better career life (21% compared to 11% of all women) and better financial comfort (22% compared to 10%).¹⁹ Men can help their wives know how appreciated they are in the role of mother and wife to help battle this feeling best by taking on the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

¹⁶ David Popenoe, *Life Without Father: Compelling New Evidence That Fatherhood and Marriage are Indispensable of the Good of Children and Society* (New York: The Free Press, 1996), 197.

¹⁷ "Tired – Stressed – but Satisfied Moms Juggle Kids – Career Identity," Barna Group, accessed July 15, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/669-tired-stressed-but-satisfied-moms-juggle-kids-career-identity#.VAuyvKMxMcA>.

¹⁸ Ibid.

¹⁹ Ibid.

The “father factor” has been labeled one of the worst social problems in the United States. Nine in ten American parents agree there is a “crisis.”²⁰ Results indicate that aspects of father involvement, such as cognitively stimulating activities, physical care, paternal warmth, and caregiving activities are associated with lower chances of infant cognitive delay. Findings indicate that early positive father-child interactions reduce cognitive delay.²¹ Men who identify strongly with being a father and stand committed to the role are more likely to be actively involved with and invested in children’s lives.²²

Four domains of father involvement are consistently associated with a lower likelihood of negative cognitive outcomes. These include cognitively stimulating activities, warmth, physical care, and caregiving activities.²³ Children with greater levels of paternal contact result in fewer behavioral problems and higher scores on reading achievement. The findings show the important role that fathers play in the lives of at-risk children, even if the father does not reside with the child.²⁴ Father's involvement is related to positive cognitive, developmental, and socio-behavioral child outcomes, such as improved weight gain in preterm infants, improved breastfeeding rates, higher receptive language skills, and higher academic achievement.²⁵ These are just some of the positive aspects related to fathers taking their roles and responsibilities seriously.

²⁰ Jacinta Bronte-Tinkew, Jennifer Carrano, Allison Horowitz, and Akemi Kinukawa. "Involvement among resident fathers and links to infant cognitive outcomes," *Journal of Family Issues*, no. 29 (2008): 1211.

²¹ *Ibid.*, 1216.

²² *Ibid.*, 1217.

²³ *Ibid.*, 1238.

²⁴ Kimberly S. Howard, Jennifer E. Burke Lefever, John G. Borkowski, and Thomas L. Whitman, "Fathers' influence in the lives of children with adolescent mothers," *Journal of Family Psychology* 20, no. 3 (2006): 468.

²⁵ Craig F. Garfield and Anthony Isacco, "Fathers and the well-child visit," *Pediatrics* 117, no. 4 (2006): 637.

Other positive father-child relationships are associated with a reduced risk of multiple risky behaviors such as drug abuse or premarital sex regardless of whether that relationship is authoritarian or permissive. Although an authoritarian parenting style has an increased risk of producing children who engage in delinquent activity and substance abuse, this effect is reduced with a positive father-child relationship. On the other hand, a permissive parenting style also leads to less risky behaviors when the positive father-adolescent relationship is evident. The positive influence of the father-child relationship is stronger for male than female adolescents in both authoritarian and permissive parenting styles.²⁶ This positive influence is present regardless of the parenting style, which shows once again that taking on the role seriously of father and husband is still beneficial to the child even if it comes from different styles of parenting.

Positive cognitive, socio-behavioral, and developmental child outcomes are related to father involvement too. These include higher receptive language skills, academic achievement, and improved weight gain for preterm infants along with improved breastfeeding rates.²⁷ There is evidence supporting the positive influence of fathers' engagement on their children's psychological, behavioral, and social outcomes. A father's involvement reduces the occurrence of behavioral problems in boys and psychological problems in young women in addition to enhancing cognitive development, all the while decreasing delinquency and economic disadvantage in low-income families.²⁸ Thus fathers' involvement in fulfilling their roles and responsibilities has a direct effect on the economics of their family.

²⁶ J. Bronte-Tinkew, K.A. Moore and J. Carrano, "The Father-Child Relationship, Parenting Styles, and Adolescent Risk Behaviors in Intact Families," *Journal of Family Issues*, no. 27 (2006): 850-881.

²⁷ Garfield and Isacco, "Fathers and the well-child visit," 638.

²⁸ A. Sarkadi, R. Kristiansson, F. Oberklaid, and S. Bremberg, "Fathers' involvement and children's developmental outcomes: a systematic review of longitudinal studies," *Acta Pædiatrica*, no. 97 (2008): 153.

Children in father-absent homes are over three times more likely to be poor. Twelve percent of children in married-couple families lived in poverty in the beginning of this decade, compared to forty-four percent of children in mother-only families.²⁹ Children born to married mothers show lower levels of aggressive behavior than children born to unmarried mothers. Living in a single-mother household is equal to experiencing over five partnership transitions.³⁰ Another study of nearly five thousand children born in twenty of the largest U.S. cities found that unmarried childbearing sustains high poverty rates. This is primarily due to the instability of a parent having multiple sexual partners resulting in the uncertainty of who is the actual father of their child.³¹ All of these factors affect the instability of the children while there are many factors that aid in the stability of children when a father performs his roles and responsibilities.

Children whose fathers are stable and involved are better off on almost every cognitive, social, and emotional measure developed by researchers. High levels of paternal involvement are correlated with sociability, confidence, and high levels of self-control in children. Children with involved fathers are less likely to act out in school or engage in risky behaviors as adolescents.³² Nonresident biological fathers that provide continuous emotional support and social interaction greatly reduce their children's behavioral problems. These benefits are magnified two-to-three

²⁹ "Living Arrangements of Children Under 18 Years Old: 1960 to Present," (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Census Bureau, 2012), accessed December 26, 2014, <http://www.census.gov/population/socdemo/hh-fam/ch5.xls>.

³⁰ C. Osborne and S. McLanahan, "Partnership instability and child well-being," *Journal of Marriage and Family*, no. 69 (2007): 1066.

³¹ S. McLanahan, "Fragile families and the reproduction of poverty," *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, no. 621 (2009): 111.

³² Emily Anthes, "Family Guy," *Scientific American Mind*, 21 no. 2, (May/June 2010), 52-53.

times when the biological fathers choose to reside with their children.³³ There is even a greater positive effect if it is a low-conflict married household.³⁴

A father brings unique contributions to the task of parenting that a mother cannot. A study of 1,977 children ages three and older living with an in-resident father, or at least a father figure, found that children living with married biological parents have significantly fewer externalizing and internalizing behavioral problems than children living with at least one non-biological parent.³⁵ *Psychology Today* states that "Fatherhood turns out to be a complex and unique phenomenon with huge consequences for the emotional and intellectual growth of children."³⁶ The absence of the father as an authority figure contributes to a child's disregarding laws and rules. "Seventy percent of juveniles in state reform institutions grew up in single or no-parent situations."³⁷ Thus the presence of a father strongly correlates to children avoiding incarceration. All of the statistics listed so far back up the importance of the role of a father and husband but it also reaches to the physical health of his children.

There is a strong correlation to fathers and their children's health and father's involvement with multiple studies finding many direct relationship. Infants of unmarried mothers have seventy-five percent higher infant mortality rates than those for married mothers.³⁸

³³ Marcia J. Carlson, "Family Structure, Father Involvement, and Adolescent Behavioral Outcomes," *Journal of Marriage and Family* 68, no. 1 (2006): 137.

³⁴ Juliana M. Sobolewski and Paul R. Amato, "Parents' Discord and Divorce, Parent-Child Relationships and Subjective Well-Being in Early Adulthood: Is Feeling Close to Two Parents Always Better Than Feeling Close to One?" *Social Force* 85, no. 3 (2007): 1105.

³⁵ S. L. Hofferth, "Residential father family type and child well-being: investment versus selection," *Demography*, no. 43 (2006): 53.

³⁶ "Shuttle Diplomacy," *Psychology Today* (July/August 1993), 15.

³⁷ Allen J. Beck, Susan A. Kline, Lawrence A. Greenfeld, "Survey of Youth in Custody" (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Dept. of Justice, Bureau of Justice Statistics, 1988), 2.

³⁸ T.J. Matthews and Marian F. MacDorman, "Infant Mortality Statistics from the 2008 Period Linked Birth/Infant Death Data Set," *National Vital Statistics Reports*, 60, no. 5 (May 10, 2012): 8.

Better infant health is directly related to high-quality interaction of a father and their child as high-quality involvement predicts better health for children.³⁹ If the father's name is on their child's birth certificate, that child is four times more likely to live past the age of one.⁴⁰

Improved weight gain and higher scores on developmental tests are linked to increased visits from fathers during hospitalization of premature infants.⁴¹ Higher social encounters, along with frequent communication with even nonresident biological fathers, decreases adolescent delinquency as found in low-income minority adolescents, ages ten to fourteen years.⁴²

Daughters whose parents separated before they were seven years old have twice the risk of early menstruation, four times the risk of early sexual intercourse, and over twice the risk of early pregnancy as compared to young women from intact families.⁴³ The longer a daughter lives with both parents, the more this risk is decreased. Statistical significance exists between a father's absence and an adolescent's self-esteem. A father's absence is detrimental to the adolescent's lifestyle choices, such as sexual activity.⁴⁴ Maternal education and a father's involvement are the only protective factors for early sexual activity when looking at such variables as age, gender,

³⁹ Deborah Carr and Kristen W. Springer, "Advances in Families and Health Research in the 21st Century," *Journal of Marriage and Family* 72, no. 3 (June 2010): 746.

⁴⁰ AP Alio, JL Kornosky, AK Mbah, PJ Marty, and HM Salihu, "The Impact of Paternal Involvement on Feto-Infant Morbidity Among Whites, Blacks and Hispanics," *Maternal & Child Health Journal* 14, no. 5 (2010): 739.

⁴¹ W.L. Coleman and C. Garfield, "Fathers and pediatricians: enhancing men's roles in the care and development of their children," *Pediatrics* 113, no. 5 (May 2004): 1407.

⁴² Rebekah Coley, Levine, and Bethany L Medeiros, "Reciprocal longitudinal relations between nonresident father involvement and adolescent delinquency," *Child Development* 78, no. 1 (2007): 142.

⁴³ Robert J. Quinlan, "Father absence, parental care, and female reproductive development," *Evolution and Human Behavior*, no. 24 (November 2003): 376.

⁴⁴ C.S. Hendricks, S.K. Cesario, C. Murdaugh, M.E. Gibbons, E.J. Servonsky, R.V. Bobadilla, D.L. Hendricks, B. Spencer-Morgan, and A. Tavakoli, "The influence of father absence on the self-esteem and self-reported sexual activity of rural southern adolescents," *ABNF Journal* 16, no. 6 (Mar-Apr 2006): 129.

race, two-parent or separated households, welfare transition, and delinquency.⁴⁵ The absence of a biological father contributes to the risk of child maltreatment despite the social father living in the household or only dating the mother. Child Protective Services agencies view the presence of a social father in the home as increasing the likelihood of child abuse or neglect.⁴⁶ These are not the only areas affected from a father's absence.

A father's absence increases a child's depression and obesity. Depression, a well-known predictor of alcohol abuse and other related problems for both males and females, is much higher when college students have poor relationships with their fathers. Being rejected by one's father is much more influential regarding depression and drinking-related problems than feeling rejected from one's mother.⁴⁷ A father's negative parenting style and behavior, as opposed to those of the mother, are associated with increased risk of child obesity. The level of a father's involvement with their child was also measured. Greater father involvement which leads to higher control scores are correlated with a lower chance of a child being in the higher Body Mass Index category while permissive and disengaged fathers had a higher chance of a child being in the higher Body Mass Index category.⁴⁸ This once again points to the importance of a father making his involvement with his children a priority in his life.

⁴⁵ Tina Jordahl and Brenda J. Lohman, "A bioecological analysis of risk and protective factors associated with early sexual intercourse of young adolescents," *Children & Youth Services Review* 31, no. 12 (May 2009): 1277.

⁴⁶ "CPS Involvement in Families with Social Fathers," *Research Brief*, no. 46. (New York: Bendheim-Thomas Center for Research on Child Wellbeing and social Indicators Survey Center, 2010).

⁴⁷ J. A. Patock-Peckham and Morgan-Lopez, "College drinking behaviors: Mediational links between parenting styles, parental bonds, depression, and alcohol problems," *Psychology of Addictive Behaviors* 21 no. 3 (2007): 303.

⁴⁸ Melissa Wake, Jan M. Nicholson, Pollyanna Hardy, and Katherine Smith, "Preschooler obesity and parenting styles of mothers and fathers: Australian national population study," *Pediatrics* 120, no. 6 (December, 2007): 1520.

School-related problems are related to a father's presence and involvement in their child's lives. Youth who have experienced divorce, separation, or nonunion birth have significantly higher levels of school-related behavioral problems than those living with biological parents. Children from step-families and single-parent families are more susceptible behavioral problems at school than those living with both their biological father and mother.⁴⁹ Students feel a positive impact in education when fathers assume a positive role in their student's education. The likelihood of achievement increases with a father's personal involvement.⁵⁰ How much a father is involved is affected by how busy he may find himself in other activities.

The fact that mealtime is an important time for any family is also backed up statistically as this daily interaction with the family affects many different aspects. Sixty percent of younger fathers, between the ages of twenty-four and thirty-four, reported eating a meal with their children in the last four weeks, as compared with fathers ages thirty-five to forty-four where only forty-four percent had done so.⁵¹ Education is another factor that relates to fathers regularity of eating meals with their family. Sixty-six percent of college-educated fathers ages twenty-two to forty-four had eaten a meal with their children in the last four weeks. Only forty-six percent of fathers with a high school diploma or less had eaten with their children in the last four weeks.⁵² Educated fathers were twice as likely to have read. Two-thirds of fifteen-to forty-four-year-old fathers living with their children talked to them about what happened in their day in comparison

⁴⁹ Kathryn Harker Tillman, "Family Structure Pathways and Academic Disadvantage among Adolescents in Stepfamilies," *Sociological Inquiry* 77, no. 3 (August, 2007): 413.

⁵⁰ Brent A. McBride, Sarah J. Schoppe-Sullivan, and Moon-Ho Ho, "The mediating role of fathers' school involvement on student achievement," *Journal Of Applied Developmental Psychology* 26, no. 2 (March, 2005): 213-214.

⁵¹ Jo Jones and William D. Mosher, "Fathers' Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006–2010," *National Health Statistics Reports*; no. 71 (December 2013), 5.

⁵² *Ibid.*, 7.

to only sixteen percent of those not living with their children. Thirty percent of fathers living with school-aged children helped them with their homework, while only six percent of fathers not living with their children helped with homework or checked if it was done.⁵³

Challenging Issues for Children Today

Children are faced with many challenges today that require a father's active engagement in his roles and responsibilities. These challenges were addressed in a survey given in 2014. The survey divided the challenges today for children under the age of thirteen, challenges today for teenagers, and future challenges both will face. When parents were asked to identify the most significant or challenging issues facing their children under the age of thirteen just last year, school performance topped the list (26%) along with peer pressure (24%). The other most common issues were behavioral challenges (10%), media use (6%), attitudes (6%), family-related struggles (5%), health-related struggles (5%), and issues related to their maturation (5%). Challenges pertaining to their faith were mentioned by only 3% of parents.⁵⁴ The results were slightly different when moving to the teenage years.

When parents were asked to identify the most significant or challenging issues facing their teenagers, parents listed peer pressure (42%), performance in school (16%), substance abuse (16%), and behavioral issues (15%). The only other issues mentioned by at least 5% of teenagers' parents were values development (6%), college choices and acceptance (5%), attitude (5%), and media use (5%). Challenges related to their teen's faith were listed by only 3%

⁵³ Jo Jones and William D. Mosher, "Fathers' Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006–2010," *National Health Statistics Reports*; no. 71 (December 2013), 8.

⁵⁴ "Survey Reveals Challenges Faced by Young People," Barna Group, accessed October 2, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/96-survey-reveals-challenges-faced-by-young-people#.VAzgf6MXMcA>.

parents.⁵⁵ As with preteen parents, faith was far down the list as far as challenges facing children today. Yet faith affects greatly one's perspective of the future.

The Future for Fatherhood

Of the thirteen issues posed to parents that their children might face in the future, the most pressing issue for teenagers is not having enough money. Forty-five percent of parents said that was a "very" or "somewhat" significant issue to their teenager. Other issues posed to parents were feeling misunderstood by their family (43%), struggling with their self-image (40%), not owning the latest technology (37%), not wearing the "right" clothing (33%), and not feeling accepted by their peers (32%).⁵⁶ Among parents of preteens, by far the most serious issues are feeling misunderstood by their family (listed by 41% of pre-teen parents as a significant issue in the minds of their children), being made fun of by their peers (32%), struggling with their self-image (26%), and not feeling accepted by their peers (26%). For example, the "percentage of young people plagued by peer pressure issues more than doubles once a child reaches high school...that pressure takes many forms: using drugs or alcohol, befriending certain groups of peers, owning specific media technologies, having sexual experiences, wearing particular types of clothing or brands, and possessing a certain attitude."⁵⁷ Research also showed that moms and dads weigh the various issues differently. "Mothers are much more aware of peer pressure issues. Fathers are more cognizant of the academic pressure their children face...this may reflect each parent's personal sensitivities. Mothers tend to be more sensitive to relationships, while fathers

⁵⁵ "Survey Reveals Challenges Faced by Young People," Barna Group, accessed October 2, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/96-survey-reveals-challenges-faced-by-young-people#.VAzgf6MXMcA>.

⁵⁶ Ibid.

⁵⁷ "Christian Parents Are Not Comfortable With Media But Buy Them For Their Kids Anyway" Barna Group, accessed October 15, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/90-christian-parents-are-not-comfortable-with-media-but-buy-them-for-their-kids-anyway#.VAu4D6MXMcA>.

are more focused on marketplace performance."⁵⁸ A father needs to make his family a priority in leading and preparing his family for both what they are facing today and also for their future.

The need for fathers to perform their roles and responsibilities is evident in the future also. With changing social and economic realities at hand today, Americans thoughts about the future are mixed. Overall, fifty-seven percent of all Americans are committed to getting ahead in the future.⁵⁹ They are also concerned about what kind of moral lives they will find—a perception held by more than two-thirds of Americans (68%).⁶⁰ Three out of four Hispanics, the fastest growing population demographic, say they are committed to getting ahead in the future. The same proportion of African Americans describe themselves as committed to getting ahead. When delineating by age groups, the last group to make the top three population segments committed to getting ahead is the Millennials (70%).⁶¹ This reveals a fresh sense of resolve from a generation that was just coming of age and entering the workforce as the last recession hit in full force.

Concern for the future remains a reality of American life through which a father will have to lead his family. Concern about “the moral condition of the country” has risen since the turn of the century (77% of Americans today carry this concern, compared to 64% a decade ago). Faith is often a factor in anxiety about the future of the nation—particularly its moral future. For example, 82% of Protestants are highly likely—more than the national average—to carry

⁵⁸ "Christian Parents Are Not Comfortable With Media But Buy Them For Their Kids Anyway" Barna Group, accessed October 15, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/90-christian-parents-are-not-comfortable-with-media-but-buy-them-for-their-kids-anyway#.VAu4D6MXMcA>.

⁵⁹ "How The Last Decade Changed American Life," Barna Group, accessed October 6, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/624-how-the-last-decade-changed-american-life#.VDKTI6OwQcA>.

⁶⁰ Ibid.

⁶¹ Ibid.

concern for the days ahead.⁶² This percentage only increases when Protestants were asked about the moral future of America. Ninety-five percent of evangelicals describe themselves as concerned about this area. In contrast, the population segment with the least amount of concern for America's future are Americans of faiths other than Christianity (27% had concern), followed closely by religious skeptics or Americans who associate with no faith (24% had concern).

David Kinnaman, president of Barna Group, discusses several implications of the research:

Overall, this research shows the mood of Americans has changed in substantial ways. Our nation's population has settled into the "new normal" of the economy, mostly with optimism and a can-do attitude, though millions are struggling to stay afloat in terms of their perception of financial thriving. In particular, many within the nation's non-white population continue to feel a substantial gap between reality and ideal. Their aspirations for a better life are part of what defines millions of Hispanics and blacks today.⁶³

The research also highlights the fact that some households struggle more than others, particularly singles and divorcees.

Unmarried Americans perceive themselves to be lonelier, more indebted, and more aspirational about getting ahead in life than their married American counterparts. America has continued to shift away from marriage as the standard household type to one of digitally-connected tribes of friends. This will have a significant impact on the psychographics of the nation in the next decade. David Kinnaman continues: "As a nation, we are embracing the digital revolution and, ironically, we are becoming a lonelier population. While there are many benefits of being participants in possibly the most relationally connected age in human history, the social media revolution has not made us feel more connected, less lonely, or replete with friends."⁶⁴

⁶² "How The Last Decade Changed American Life," Barna Group, accessed October 6, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/624-how-the-last-decade-changed-american-life#.VDKTI6OwQcA>.

⁶³ Ibid.

⁶⁴ Ibid.

David Kinnaman believes that much of the research accomplished in this points to many opportunities for the Christian community—the original social network—to provide genuine responses to the needs of today’s culture.⁶⁵ The Church is positioned to address the rising epidemic of loneliness, financial strain and indebtedness, and the increasing concerns about morality. Faith communities must respond to the fearful realities of the future with wisdom and love. Jesus teaches that Christians should not be anxious about tomorrow, not even the changing graphics of America. These statistics clearly portray the challenges that fathers and husbands are facing today along with the importance of the roles and responsibilities they have with their families. It is readily apparent that the role of father and husband is vital to society as it pervades so many areas including economics and education to mention a couple. The different areas affected help to begin an understanding of the roles and responsibilities as evidenced in the times they are not being met and the ramifications of those facts.

No matter what the background of the reader, the statistics paint the picture of a society that is greatly affected by the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband being played out effectively or not. The need for a study in this area is readily apparent. Many authors have written on this subject giving thousands of pages of study, contemplation, and academic thought. They are addressing these challenges head on and give much insight into how a father and husband can effectively live out his critical roles. By surveying some of the major authors, a more defined understanding of the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father will begin to emerge. This next major section of research covers some of the major authors who have had the most impact on this subject area. Several themes will begin to emerge.

⁶⁵ "How The Last Decade Changed American Life," Barna Group, accessed October 6, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/624-how-the-last-decade-changed-american-life#.VDKTI6OwQcA>.

Major Authors

Literature concerning fathers and husbands outside of the Bible goes back to 200 B.C. to include Greek and Egyptian literature. There are many classical works from the 16th and 17th centuries on this subject by such authors as Plutarch, Xenophon, and others. Since 1950, more than 4,000 journal articles, dissertations, abstracts, and books on fathering have been written. The following are examples of the many contemporary major authors, and their ideas in this topic of being a husband and father. These authors were chosen based on their impact to this subject along with their evangelical Christian theological background. Their ideas will help develop a list of what aspects the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband entail. Many of these aspects will have ties to the statistics discussed earlier and how they affect the fathers and husbands of today's generation. Each authors' ideas are summarized under a heading that includes their names along with a few words as a synopsis of some of their major contributions in this area. These words in the headings begin to put together common themes and ideas that will go into categories that will later provide a list of the major roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

James Dobson: Provide, Lead, and Protect

Focus on the Family ministries are undoubtedly committed to supporting and helping the family. Dr. James Dobson shows this commitment in stating “if we truly understood that the eternal souls of our children hung in the balance today – that only by winning them for Christ could we spend eternity together in heaven – would we change the way this day is lived?”⁶⁶ A father holds an awesome power for good or bad in the lives of his children. When a father is not

⁶⁶ James C. Dobson, *Straight Talk to Men and Their Wives* (Waco, TX: Word Books, 1984), 27.

involved and does not love or care about his children there is an aching and longing that will linger for decades.⁶⁷ “The Western world stands at a crossroads in its history. It is my opinion that our very survival as a people will depend upon the presence or absence of masculine leadership in millions of homes...I believe, with everything within me, that husbands hold the keys to the preservation of the family.”⁶⁸

Dr. Dobson goes on to describe what a healthy family should look like in pointing out four timeless traditional roles that men have played at home.⁶⁹ The first role is to be the family provider by ensuring that the financial needs of the family are met. The second role is to be the leader of the clan by loving their wives and treating their children well. The third traditional role is that of protector, which includes seeing that the house is safe every night and defending his family if someone threatens them. The fourth role is to provide spiritual direction at home, such as include reading the Scriptures to his family and teaching the children the fundamentals of the faith. These roles are vital to any father but without the commitment to his wife in purity the roles will tarnished.

Stephen Arterburn and Fred Stoeker: Servant Leadership

Stephen Arterburn and Fred Stoeker produced several books discussing how men can transform their marriages through winning the battle for sexual purity and integrity. They introduce the importance of a husband making a covenant with his eyes like Job did in Job 31:1 remaining pure for his wife and having eyes only for her.⁷⁰ Another book by both authors is titled *Every Man's Marriage*. The concept of leading as a bondservant is introduced and defined. More

⁶⁷ James C. Dobson, *Straight Talk to Men and Their Wives*, 57.

⁶⁸ Ibid., 21.

⁶⁹ James C. Dobson, *Bringing Up Boys* (Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 2001), 70-71.

⁷⁰ Stephen Arterburn, Fred Stoeker, Mike Yorkey, and John Fuller, *Every Man's Battle: Every Man's Guide to-- Winning the War on Sexual Temptation One Victory at a Time* (Colorado Springs: WaterBrook Press, 2003), 75.

importantly, the concept that serving is not something we ‘do’ but something we ‘are’ is introduced. This means that our minds must be transformed to think like a servant and our hearts transformed to submit like one.⁷¹ Jesus chose to become a servant. Husbands and fathers must choose to do the same if they are ever to experience healthy family relationships.

Paul Meier: Love, Discipline, Consistency, Example, and Leadership

Dr. Paul Meier has several points in his many books. He lists five factors consistently found in mentally healthy families: love, discipline, consistency, example, and a man at the head of the home.⁷² Mentally healthy fathers and mothers love their children and each other. Research points to the fact that husbands and wives loving each other is more important than a parents' love for their children. This genuine love includes both discipline and consistency. Once again, much like Stephen Arterburn proposed, the theme arises of what parents do as being much more important than what they say. Divorce, separation, an unwed mother, or excessive hours at work all result in a fatherless home taking away the husband from his God given role as leader in the home. According to Meier the best fathers provide their children with spiritual leadership by comforting and encouraging them, reflecting a strong concern for their spiritual development.⁷³ Other qualities of healthy families brought out by Dr. Meier are commitment, time, communication, appreciation, spirituality, and problem-solving.⁷⁴

Gary Smalley and John Trent: Communicating Love

Gary Smalley and Dr. John Trent put flesh on the bones in providing tools for a husband to use to better meet what Dr. Meier highlighted in his several books. In *The Language of Love*,

⁷¹ Arterburn, 88.

⁷² Paul D. Meier, *Christian Child-Rearing and Personality Development* (Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1998), 19.

⁷³ Ibid., 26.

⁷⁴ Ibid., 27.

Gary Smalley and John Trent provide the use of word pictures as a communication tool using a story or object to simultaneously activate the emotions and intellect of a person. In so doing, they cause the person to experience, and not just hear, the words.⁷⁵ These word pictures are highly effective time-tested techniques used by some of the world's greatest communicators. Jesus used these when He taught incredibly complex ideas through simple parables. These word pictures grab and direct attention, bring communication to life, lock thoughts into our memory, and provide a gateway to intimacy.⁷⁶ Husbands must realize that communicating love must be done with the receiver, their wives and children, in mind.

In another of their books, *The Gift of the Blessing*, Gary Smalley and John Trent outline five ways fathers can provide guidance for their children's futures: meaningful touch, spoken message, attaching value to the one being blessed, picturing a special future to them, and an active commitment to fulfill the blessing.⁷⁷ These ideas are further delineated by James MacDonald in some of his books.

James MacDonald: Healing, Building, and Love

James MacDonald in *Seven Words to Change Your Family While There's Still Time* discusses seven words that can transform a man's family. The first three words (forgiveness, blessing, and honor) are healing words to help conquer a painful past and start a new page. Following these ideas, are three building words (truth, church, and commitment) that replace negative habits with good habits. The final word (love) is a transforming word that provides a

⁷⁵ Gary Smalley and John Trent, *The Language of Love* (Pamona, CA: Focus on the Family Publishing, 1988), 17.

⁷⁶ Ibid., 21-27.

⁷⁷ Ibid., 18.

covering for all a father can accomplish with the help of God.⁷⁸ “Love covers a multitude of sins” as declared by Peter in 1 Peter 4:8. This concept of love is further discussed by Emerson Eggerichs in his series on love and respect.

Emerson Eggerichs: Love and Respect

Dr. Emerson Eggerichs has produced a study series in book and video format that speaks directly to the verse in Ephesians 5:33 where a husband is commanded to love his wife, and his wife is commanded to respect her husband. *Love & Respect* instructs husbands how to love their wives through closeness, openness, understanding, peacemaking, loyalty, and esteem which Dr. Eggerichs coined with the acrostic COUPLE.⁷⁹ This is the husband’s part of what he termed as the “energizing cycle” where a husband loves his wife which in turn motivates respect from his wife. The respect shown by his wife then motivates him to love his wife.

The wife’s half of this energizing cycle points out desires of a husband associated with his roles and responsibilities through the acronym CHAIRS.⁸⁰ These include conquest, which is the desire to work and achieve; hierarchy, which is the desire to protect and provide; authority, which is the desire to serve and to lead; insight, which is the desire to analyze and counsel; relationship, which is the desire for shoulder-to-shoulder friendship; and sexuality, which is the desire for sexual intimacy. A husband’s unconditional love for his wife is portrayed in his sacrificial love for his wife and his wife’s unconditional respect for her husband is revealed in her humble reverence for Christ.⁸¹ Sin can destroy this energizing cycle when disrespect brings unloving attitudes and unloving attitudes bring disrespect. Larry Crabb addresses this sin well.

⁷⁸ James MacDonald, *Seven Words to Change Your Family While There’s Still Time* (Chicago: Moody Publishers, 2002), 16.

⁷⁹ Emerson Eggerichs, *Love & Respect*, (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2004), 118.

⁸⁰ Ibid., 184.

⁸¹ Ibid., 263.

Larry Crabb: Original Design of Marriage

Larry Crabb goes directly to the point when he summarizes that sin has made an utter wreck of things. God's original design was that a man and woman should live in fellowship with the Lord and in a selfless relationship of mutual giving to each other. In such a relationship, a husband's love so thrills his wife that he feels deeply significant. As a husband realizes the joy his love creates in her, he exults in the security that her love provides him. She, too, finds her significance in touching his deepest needs and enjoying the security of his love for her.⁸² This is the relationship God designed before the fall of man and sin entered the world. Second to this relationship is the relationship of father to children.

Kyle Pruett: Father to Child Relationship Important at Birth

Psychiatrist, Dr. Kyle Pruett, discusses this relationship between a father and his children. According to Dr. Pruett, fathers are just as important to children as mothers. The different roles help in identifying those ways. Some of the results of his research include an undeniable linkage between fathers and babies beginning at birth.⁸³ Infants differentiate between dad and mom's voice as early as six weeks and can distinguish between dad and mom's care by eight weeks. Infants often speak the word "father" before the word "mother." Toddlers will often ask for dad when he is not present and are fascinated when he talks to them. Teenagers express their need of a father also, although in more complex ways. All of these points are evidences of the important role a father plays in a child's life. It is this role of a father where Dr. David Jeremiah rightly points out must be a high priority for any man who has been given the responsibility of raising a son or daughter for the Lord.

⁸² Lawrence J. Crabb, Jr., *The Marriage Builder* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1982), 21.

⁸³ Kyle D. Pruett, *Fatherhood: Why Father Care Is As Essential As Mother Care for Your Child* (New York: Free Press, 2000), 25.

David Jeremiah: Children Must Be a Father's High Priority

Children are a joy from heaven and must be taught that they are special. Fathers are stewards of this gift God that has given them. God has given fathers the high privilege of raising their sons and daughters for Him and His glory. Children need to be a high priority no matter how busy fathers are, and fathers must say no to other things before saying no to their children.⁸⁴ God calls us to love our children, but this command does not always come naturally. Even though it may not come naturally at times, a father is still responsible to show his children love.

Dr. Jeremiah describes ten ways to show love to kids: establish boundaries for their lives, enjoy them, expose your humanness to them, explain the reason behind your decisions, exchange ideas with them, encourage them, help them believe they can go further than they dream, physically express what is in your heart, examine your own life regularly, and exercise great patience with them.⁸⁵ To put it all in perspective, parenting can be a war because children are naturally self-centered.⁸⁶ By building a family on God's grace and through His power, a family can be a beacon of light to share with others their hope in Christ.

Dr. Jeremiah chooses Daniel and Esther as two people to emulate from Scripture. He offers six suggestions for developing one's son to be a leader like Daniel: teach him to never underestimate the importance of choices; decide convictions before facing choices; determine risk factors in all situations; depend on God every day; develop friends who will stand with him; and motivate him to declare his decisions with courage.⁸⁷ Dr. Jeremiah looks to Esther's actions to give a glimpse of what Mordecai may have taught her as she sought the Lord and exhibited

⁸⁴ David Jeremiah, *Hopeful Parenting* (Colorado Springs: David C. Cook, 2008), 25.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, 46-58.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, 34.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, 118-123.

Godly wisdom.⁸⁸ Three principles to learn from Esther include: the more crucial the project, the more critical the preparation; while waiting on the important issues, one can still work on the mundane; and when a cause is righteous, courage will be enforced.⁸⁹ Dr. John MacArthur looks strongly to Scripture as his basis for discussion in this area.

John MacArthur: Care, Compassion, and Common Sense

Dr. John MacArthur addressed the concept of parenting well in *Successful Christian Parenting*. He emphasizes three words: care, compassion, and common sense. He believes the most important foundation for successful parenting is a Christ-centered marriage where both parents' fundamental commitment to Christ comes first. A husband's headship is comparable to Christ's headship over the church. His love must be sacrificial, caring, purifying, and enduring.⁹⁰ With relation to the responsibility of a father, he states "The real key to the challenging work of bringing up our children correctly is to create an environment of nurture and loving instruction in which their hearts become fertile grounds for God's truth. It is the child's heart that parents are to nurture."⁹¹ This is the environment where a child's greatest need is met: the need of regeneration or what has been termed as a new birth. A husband's primary responsibility is not to lord his authority over his family as head of the household, but to love, provide, protect, and serve his wife and family.⁹² A husband and father must be proactive in doing this for his family. The husband must lead with unconditional love in this responsibility he has along with the authority he has been given.

⁸⁸ Jeremiah, 134-135.

⁸⁹ Ibid., 144-146.

⁹⁰ John MacArthur, *Successful Christian Parenting* (Nashville: Word Publishing, 1998), 165.

⁹¹ Ibid., 147.

⁹² John MacArthur, *The MacArthur New Testament Commentary Ephesians* (Chicago: Moody Bible Institute, 1986), 281.

Dennis Rainey: Servant Leader Who Unconditionally Loves and Serves

Increasingly, many men are becoming passive in the home, deciding that the easiest thing to do is nothing. As a result, society is redefining the meaning and responsibilities of a man and a woman in society and the home. Scripture provides a model of the servant/leader. He must be a leader as outlined in 1 Corinthians 11:3 and Ephesians 5:22-30. The ultimate responsibility of the household has been placed on the shoulders of the husband. This does not mean dominance, since Scripture clearly tells us that all believers are of equal value and worth in Galatians 3:28. Women are to be respected, revered, and treated as equals before God. A wife must be treated as who she is: a precious gift from God. A husband as the head of the family must be vitally interested in her welfare and protection.

Dennis Rainey points out two responsibilities from this servant/leader role.⁹³ A husband is responsible to unconditionally love and serve his wife. To love unconditionally means that husband must accept his wife based on her worth as God's gift to him, not on her performance. Ephesians 5:25 and 1 John 3:18 give clear guidance in this area, reminding men to affirm her in both words and deeds. These deeds may require giving up something that a man genuinely likes, in order to show the love he has for his wife. Serving was demonstrated by Christ in John 13:1-17 when He washed the disciples' feet. Paul in Philippians 2:7 describes how Christ become the ultimate servant as He took on the very nature of a servant in coming in human likeness and became obedient to the Father even to death on the cross.

Dennis Rainey discusses one more area of responsibility for a husband and father, providing for his family. Paul points out in 1 Timothy 5:8 the responsibility of a father in meeting

⁹³ Dennis Rainey, "What Should Be the Husband's 'Role' in Marriage?" accessed December 27, 2014, http://www.familylife.com/articles/topics/marriage/staying-married/husbands/what-should-be-the-husbands-role-in-marriage#.VJo_q8AGaVQ.

the needs of his household. This responsibility is not only in the physical realm but also in the spiritual realm, by praying with her, spending time in God's Word together, and encouraging her in her intimacy and walk with the Lord. Dennis Rainey concludes with the three areas of leader, lover, and servant for a husband to accommodate the gift God has given in your wife.⁹⁴ He also outlines three roles in *Staying Close: Stopping the Natural Drift Toward Isolation in Marriage*, which are slightly different than the article of "What Should Be the Husband's 'Role' in Marriage?" These are family manager, family minister, and family role model.⁹⁵ These themes are evident in Ken Canfield's contribution to this subject also.

Ken Canfield: Involvement, Consistency, Awareness, Nurturance

Ken Canfield, president of the National Center for Fathering and a researcher specializing in areas of fatherhood and family history, provides several areas of fatherhood in his book *7 Secrets of Effective Fathers*. Those seven areas are commitment, knowing your child, consistency, protecting and providing, loving their mother, active listening, and spiritual equipping.⁹⁶ According to Canfield, these are learned skills that can be modeled by fathers for their sons to emulate:

The primary influence on the condition of a father's heart is a man's father. In other words, the first step to becoming an effective father is to come to terms with your past by resolving your feelings, attributes, and actions as a son....Fathers, damaged by their fathers, pass on the broken baton to their sons. And so on. Unless the cycle is broken, the damage to the emotional and spiritual hearts of future fathers is almost as certain as a defect passed along to the physical heart through a chromosome.⁹⁷

⁹⁴ Dennis Rainey, "What Should Be the Husband's 'Role' in Marriage?" accessed December 27, 2014, http://www.familylife.com/articles/topics/marriage/staying-married/husbands/what-should-be-the-husbands-role-in-marriage#.VJo_q8AGaVQ.

⁹⁵ Dennis Rainey and Barbara Rainey, *Staying Close: Stopping the Natural Drift Toward Isolation in Marriage* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2003).

⁹⁶ Ken R. Canfield, *7 Secrets of Effective Fathers* (Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 1992), 241.

⁹⁷ Ken R. Canfield, *The Heart of a Father: How You Can Become a Dad of Destiny* (Chicago: Northfield Pub, 2006), 24.

A father accomplishes many areas in shaping their children as leaders for tomorrow whether he realizes it or not. He speaks volumes positive or negative as a devoted or absent father.⁹⁸

Four fathering functions outlined by Dr. Canfield are described as the I CANs of fathering: involvement, consistency, awareness, and nurturance.⁹⁹ According to Dr. Canfield, high consistency for fathers includes presence, schedule, and free time, all of which relates to how we spend our time. Awareness is a fathering function that describes the extent to which a father knows his children and their world. A father can be involved and consistent but still fail miserably at being aware of his children's characteristics, growth needs, and daily experiences. Nurturing, which is responding to emotional needs, is the fourth important function of fatherhood and is the means through which fathers form intimate bonds with their children. Another way to defining the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father is to think of whom the man must be who is to marry a father's daughter.

Voddie Baucham: Follower of Christ, Leader, Committed to Children

Voddie Baucham in *What He Must Be* outlines five things a man must be before he considers marriage to his daughter. He must be a follower of Christ, be prepared to lead, lead like Christ, be committed to children, and practice the four P's. He must be a protector who is a man of personal holiness, true gentleness, great resolve, genuine compassion, and true bravery.¹⁰⁰ He must be a provider by having a job, a strong work ethic, and solid financial plan.¹⁰¹ Finally, he

⁹⁸ Ken R. Canfield, *The Heart of a Father: How You Can Become a Dad of Destiny*, 18.

⁹⁹ Ibid., 14.

¹⁰⁰ Voddie Baucham, *What He Must Be - - If He Wants to Marry My Daughter* (Wheaton, IL: Crossway Books, 2009), 141-146.

¹⁰¹ Ibid., 147-152.

must be a prophet/priest as he prays with and for his family and preaches to his family--not formally through sermonizing--but by proclaiming God's words and deeds.¹⁰²

Scripture gives a list of qualities a man must possess to be a leader in the church in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. This standard has nineteen qualities that have to do with a man's reputation, morality, ethics, habits, temperament, and psychological and spiritual maturity. Only one has to do with his ability to lead. That one is his ability to lead his family.¹⁰³ Thus, a mature Christian father prepares his sons to be godly men in view of their responsibilities as fathers and husbands so those men may one day be qualified to be an elder or pastor in the church. Part of that preparation will involve discipline.

Dr. Kevin Leman: Healthy Authority

Dr. Kevin Leman has several books on parenting. *Making Children Mind without Losing Yours* outlines seven principles of what he terms "reality discipline". These principles include establishing a healthy authority over your children, holding them accountable for their actions, letting reality be their teacher, using actions more than words, consistency without being too rigid, having relationships come before rules, and living by your values.¹⁰⁴ Dr. Leman penned a subsequent book in which he challenged parents to change their child's attitude, behavior, and character in only five days.¹⁰⁵ Less than one third of the book outlines a Monday through Friday series of events while the majority covers over one hundred parenting topics with specific answers to questions posed by parents. Women such as Beverley LaHaye also are writing on this topic.

¹⁰² Baucham, 152-156.

¹⁰³ Ibid., 45.

¹⁰⁴ Kevin Leman, *Making Children Mind Without Losing Yours* (Grand Rapids, MI: Revell, 2000), 18-24.

¹⁰⁵ Kevin Leman, *Have a New Kid by Friday: How to Change Your Child's Attitude, Behavior & Character in 5 Days* (Grand Rapids: Revell, 2008), 19.

Beverley LaHaye: Character, Humility, Integrity, and Responsibility

President of Concerned Women for America, Beverly LaHaye, wrote a book titled *The Desires of a Woman's Heart* where she outlined from a woman's perspective those aspects that women are looking for in their husbands. Women want respect and courtesy from godly men who are confident in their masculinity and are respectful of a woman's femininity.¹⁰⁶

Characteristics that women admire in those men are godly character, humility, integrity, responsibility, and good manners.¹⁰⁷ Women want godly, communicative, faithful, caring, and confident husbands as partners who will lead with vision.¹⁰⁸

She outlines several keys to a godly marriage in *The Joy of Marriage God's Way*. These principles include studying the Scripture together, praying together out loud, making God part of the marriage ceremony, keeping your sex life private, and making your marriage a priority.¹⁰⁹ The ability to lead is directly related to the strength of the husband's relationship with God. Men are to be the spiritual protectors, vigilantly and aggressively seeking the mental, emotional, and spiritual welfare of their wives and children. Having a woman's perspective is important for balancing and identifying the roles and responsibilities from a wife and mother's point of view. It is quite often they who are a man's closest friend who can point out mistakes in a loving manner.

Tim Elmore: Mistakes to Avoid

Tim Elmore has a multitude of resources for fathers and husbands. Two of his books describe mistakes parents make. *12 Huge Mistakes Parents Can Avoid* describes twelve mistakes parents make and can avoid. The first mistake is not letting them fail. When parents remove the

¹⁰⁶ Beverley LaHaye, *The Desires of a Woman's Heart* (Wheaton IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 1993), 52.

¹⁰⁷ Ibid., 56-59.

¹⁰⁸ Ibid., 117-128.

¹⁰⁹ Beverly LaHaye, *The Joy of Marriage God's Way* (Brentwood, TN: Integrity Publishers, 2003), 19-22.

possibility of failure in their children's lives, they dilute their motivation to excel.¹¹⁰ Secondly, parents project their lives onto their children by making them someone they are not.¹¹¹ A third mistake is prioritizing happiness, which is an elusive and disappointing goal.¹¹² Inconsistency is the fourth mistake which sends mixed signals which breeds insecurity and instability.¹¹³ Failing to prepare our children for the future by removing consequences for actions is fifth.¹¹⁴ The sixth mistake is lying about their potential which ends in disillusionment and dreams that do not match their gifts.¹¹⁵ Eliminating struggle or fight which conditions them to give up easily is seventh.¹¹⁶ Giving children too much so that they do not learn the art of working and waiting is an eighth area where parents can make a huge mistake.¹¹⁷ Another problem area is brought about by praising the wrong areas in children's lives, such as affirming the way they look or how smart they are academically, versus affirming their virtues.¹¹⁸ Removing all pain results in atrophy and a lack of a child's ability to endure hardship.¹¹⁹ The eleventh mistake is doing things for children they should do for themselves. This can lead to children who are lazy, disabled, and unmotivated to grow.¹²⁰ Finally, the twelfth mistake is preparing the path for the children instead of the children for the path.¹²¹

¹¹⁰ Tim Elmore, *12 Huge Mistakes Parents Can Avoid* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 2014), 27.

¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, 39.

¹¹² *Ibid.*, 55.

¹¹³ *Ibid.*, 69.

¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 85.

¹¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 99.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 115.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 129.

¹¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 149.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 165.

¹²⁰ *Ibid.*, 179.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, 197.

Three huge mistakes fathers make in leading children: risking too little, rescuing too early, and raving too easily.¹²² Overprotecting children has an adverse effect on them. Because parents have removed risk from their children's lives, a syndrome called high arrogance and low self-esteem has been discovered by psychologists. Children often appear to be in control, but deep down their confidence is hollow because it is built off of watching others do things on media and not from achieving something meaningful themselves. Encourage risk-taking while providing time and helping children process those risks is important. Children can be conditioned to know that if they fail, an adult will smooth things over and remove any consequences of their misconduct. As for the third mistake, if intelligence is praised when not necessarily earned, it may provide a little confidence at first, but ultimately it will cause a child to work less. On the other hand, a child who grows up receiving rewards too frequently will quit when the rewards disappear.

Parents must help their children take calculated risks. They can discuss how they must learn to make choices by sharing their own risky experiences. Spending time together instead of giving tangible rewards while choosing positive risk taking options will help. Do not let guilt get in the way of leading well and do not reward the basics that normal life requires. Affirming smart risk-taking will require a father who is involved and knows his children well. All of these are actions that a father can accomplish that should flow out of a transformed inner being.

Les and Leslie Parrot: Who You are Matters More than What You Do

Dr. Les and Leslie Parrot also have an arsenal of resources available for parents and spouses. They coauthored *The Parent You Want to Be: Who You Are Matters More Than What You Do*, which gives ten traits worth considering. In this book, they describe in detail ten

¹²² Elmore, 19-20.

adjectives all parents should work towards becoming a reality in their lives. These adjectives are: affirming (giving the praise children crave); patient (counting to ten); attentive (hearing what children do not necessarily say); visionary (seeing their future); connected (building that bond); celebratory (celebrating milestones); authentic (keeping promises); comforting (creating a safe home); insightful (teaching wisdom); and prayerful (practicing the presence of God).¹²³ These adjectives help in the mosaic that Dr. Scott describes in *The Exemplary Husband*.

Stuart Scott: Authority, Worship, and Stewardship

The Exemplary Husband by Dr. Stuart Scott purposes to assist husbands toward lasting and purposeful Christ-likeness for the glory of God. As he looks at the role of the husband, he addresses a seminal issue of whether both the husband and wife are positional and personal equals.¹²⁴ The major differentiation he addresses is in authority.¹²⁵ The husband must seek to love his wife as a person, a believer, and as a spouse actively and sacrificially.¹²⁶ His responsibilities include worshipping Christ alone and loving his wife through a selfless and enduring commitment of his will to care about and benefit her by righteous, truthful, and compassionate thoughts, words, and deeds.¹²⁷ He is to be a servant-leader, knowing when and how to act and making God-honoring decisions while standing strong.¹²⁸ Two other responsibilities of the husband and father are physical intimacy and stewardship of what God has entrusted him with: his wife, children, money, possessions, time, talents, physical body, spiritual

¹²³ Les Parrott and Leslie L. Parrott, *The Parent You Want to Be: Who You Are Matters More Than What You Do* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2007), 7.

¹²⁴ Stuart Scott, *The Exemplary Husband: A Biblical Perspective* (Bemidji, MN: Focus Pub, 2002), 76.

¹²⁵ Ibid., 79.

¹²⁶ Ibid., 81-82.

¹²⁷ Ibid., 106.

¹²⁸ Ibid., 139-141.

gifts, and ministry.¹²⁹ Children must be seen as a blessing and not a curse and their salvation must be the greatest goal of any father. To meet this goal a father and husband must have a prayer life to help prepare his family.

Patrick Morley: Prayer

Man in the Mirror, by Patrick Morley, is a guide to looking at a man's life in every aspect. Patrick Morley states emphatically that "no single undertaking will ever come close to that of assisting in the salvation of our children... We can make no greater contribution to the well-being of our kids than to intercede for them in daily prayer."¹³⁰ The author Patrick Morley goes on to list areas where we can pray for our children.¹³¹ These include salvation first, then independence, and growing faith. Children need a sense of destiny and purpose along with a desire for integrity and call to excellence. To be prepared for life they will need a strong and healthy mind, body, and spirit. They also need an understanding of the ministry God has given them, a desire to acquire wisdom to accomplish that ministry. A helper in marriage is another area for prayer that will lead to a life of glorifying God in everything they do. This act of prayer is a vital act that all fathers must take seriously and is a strong part of the covering of a family that a husband and father should be providing. The next two authors have much to say about this aspect of covering.

Robert Shaw and Mike Chironna: Covering

Robert Shaw and Mark Chironna expand upon the concept of a father's covering of his family. They point out that strong nations are made up of strong states or regions. These are supported by strong cities and communities, which are supported by strong churches, which

¹²⁹ Scott, 159.

¹³⁰ Patrick M. Morley, *The Man in the Mirror* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1989), 96.

¹³¹ Ibid., 97.

ultimately are comprised of strong families. If families are weakened, then a chain reaction takes place in the culture, resulting in weakness at every level. If a husband sins, his entire family is affected.

Home is to be a safe place that breeds love, security, and protection, and fosters an environment in which to dream, be creative, and pursue the God-given destiny of all involved.¹³² The main thrust of any effective family ministry needs to focus on the man: the family leader, the husband and father, the priest of the home, and the one who is responsible for guidance, direction, and the outcome of the family.¹³³ When a father is not fulfilling these roles then there is a hunger not being met in his children that will affect those children throughout their entire lives.

Robert McGee: Love and Priority

There is a hunger for a father in all children. Robert McGee determined this in research he performed in this area in *Father Hunger*. This book is packed with practical advice and insights into the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. Robert McGee interviewed multitudes of people who struggled with depression, lack of self-esteem, and an inability to show love to their spouse. One common trait emerged: an unfulfilled desire and continual craving to experience love from their father. The longer this went unfulfilled, the more the person suffered.¹³⁴ This is a feeling of emptiness resulting from a lack of a father's love. Adults without a godly father carry emotional baggage either evident to all or suppressed that affects their actions and thoughts.

¹³² Robert B. Shaw and Mark Chironna, *Created for Covering: Understanding the Concept of Safety and Covering in Relationships for Men and Women* (Bloomington, IN: West Bow Press, 2013), xv.

¹³³ Ibid., xvi.

¹³⁴ Robert McGee, *Father Hunger* (Ann Arbor, MI: Servant Publications, 1993), 17.

Some fathers perform their biblical role well by making their children's development a top priority. Others are habitually critical, domineering, violent, cruel, or even sexually abusive. Most fathers lie in-between, wanting to be a good father by protecting, loving, and meeting the needs of their family, but do not know how to do it. They live in the same home as their children and see them every day yet are unable or unwilling to express unconditional love to their children. What is most often the case, though, is their being out of the picture of their children's lives. This phenomenon is termed the "absent-father syndrome" and might be the result of a father's physical death, but more often, a father who is physically home with his family yet apathetic toward his children's needs.¹³⁵ When the primary relationship between a parent and child does not exist, the child is left with a seemingly unfillable void.

Children trust their fathers, assume they are always right, tell the truth, do not make mistakes, and have their best interest in mind. The absence of a father's love in all stages of life can affect a child's sense of worth and trust. A father's nurturing of his daughter through positive affirmation of her being a woman results in his daughter's growth as a woman. She feels less pressure to compromise her standards in order to receive love from a man when her father gives her affirmation. Robert McGee points out that no matter how poor a child's relationship with her father, in every interview conducted, there was a time where the interviewee would recall at least one incidence where her father's love was what it was supposed to be.¹³⁶

When the father's relationship with his spouse or the children is strained, there are consequences. Parents who regularly hug and kiss each other, consult each other before making decisions, or cuddle together on the couch portray what true intimacy is. Robert McGee found

¹³⁵ McGee, 31.

¹³⁶ Ibid., 157.

that in almost every case where a father was negligent, absent, or abusive, the child had some kind of severe emotional problem later in life.¹³⁷ A father's love is crucial for the formation of both men and women. Often when one parent does not love a child, the child compensates by trying to get the attention of the more distant parent.¹³⁸ Those who were traumatized, victimized, or simply did not receive the emotional encouragement they needed from their parents due to parental insensitivity were still quick to defend their parents. Even though they describe a home life where their father was rarely home, they do not describe their childhood as one with a father that had abandoned them.¹³⁹

There are several qualities outlined in *Father Hunger* modeled by our heavenly Father that all earthly fathers need to possess. The first quality is time.¹⁴⁰ God is accessible day or night. Jesus stated, "And behold, I am with you always, to the end of the age" (Matthew 28:20). Focused attention is the second quality. God takes an active interest in our lives.¹⁴¹ "Even the very hairs of your head are all numbered" (Matthew 10:30). Psalm 139:1-4 gives a wonderful picture of how the Lord gives us focused attention: "O LORD, you have searched me and known me! You know when I sit down and when I rise up; you discern my thoughts from afar. You search out my path and my lying down and are acquainted with all my ways. Even before a word is on my tongue, behold, O LORD, you know it altogether." Third, we are to communicate with our children.¹⁴² God communicates through His word and the Holy Spirit as well as other believers.

¹³⁷ McGee, 187.

¹³⁸ Ibid., 194.

¹³⁹ Ibid., 95.

¹⁴⁰ Ibid., 221.

¹⁴¹ Ibid., 221.

¹⁴² Ibid., 222.

A second major grouping of these qualities include trust, forgiveness, and discipline. God is completely trustworthy. God is truth. (Psalm 20:7) Forgiveness is an area the Lord makes possible through His Son (1 John 1:9). Acceptance was shown by God in His ultimate acceptance of us as evidenced in Romans 5:6-8: “For while we were still weak, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. For one will scarcely die for a righteous person—though perhaps for a good person one would dare even to die— but God shows his love for us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.” God accepted us when we were unacceptable.

Guidance and advice, as well as provision of a role model, complete the qualities listed in *Father Hunger*.¹⁴³ John 14:26 points out that “But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you.” Thus, earthly fathers are not left without guidance and advice from their heavenly Father. When it comes to the last quality, the Lord is incomparable as a role model. One of the best illustrations is that of the parable of the lost son which portrays the forgiving and loving father. Luke 15:11-24 describes the story of this loving father who ran to his son, was filled with compassion, threw his arms around him, kissed him, reestablished his position, clothed him, and threw a large party celebrating the reinstatement of his son and his relationship. Many people would be willing to give up almost anything to have a loving father. The absence of a father’s love leaves a child with an “aching soul.” Some have never heard their father tell them that they love them in their entire life.

When the qualities listed above are not present in fathers, relationships suffer greatly. Trust is lost or never really exists, vulnerability of an open relationship disappears if it ever existed, and forgiveness and reinstatement to a loving relationship is impossible. Fathers must

¹⁴³ McGee, 225.

commit themselves to spending time with their children by giving focused attention to each one in addition to providing protection, comfort, and security. It is on their shoulders to initiate communication and to build and maintain that trust by acting in a trustworthy manner so their children can depend on them while being free to express themselves. This will allow true forgiveness that flows out of their children's acceptance of them and balanced with loving discipline when required. Another author who has written on the concept of father hunger is Douglas Wilson.

Douglas Wilson: Love and Lead

Douglas Wilson is another author who has written much on the roles of a father and husband in *Father Hunger: Why God Calls Men to Love and Lead Their Families*. The role of a father as a provider and protector is a mandate given to Adam in Genesis 2:15. God calls men to nurture, cultivate, and protect their family which all allude to a man's duty to be a fortress for his family.¹⁴⁴ This provides a working definition of masculinity where men take up their responsibilities to nurture and cultivate and then guard and protect the fruit of that nurturing and cultivation. When men walk away from these responsibilities, they walk away from their assigned masculine identity.¹⁴⁵ This is a form of fatherlessness not often discussed.

The United States is becoming an increasingly fatherless society as fatherlessness is approaching rough parity with fatherhood as a defining feature of American childhood.¹⁴⁶ This is a physical fatherlessness but there is a fatherlessness that occurs due to being present yet not accounted for as fathers find themselves on the premises but have no idea what is expected of

¹⁴⁴ Mike Wilkerson, *Redemption* (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2011), 51.

¹⁴⁵ Douglas Wilson, *Father Hunger: Why God Calls Men to Love and Lead Their Families* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2012), 9.

¹⁴⁶ David Blankenhorn, *Fatherless in America* (New York, NY: HarperCollins, 1995), 1.

them. Fathers have authority that comes with the office of father and another that flows from the person who takes responsibility.¹⁴⁷ The first authority is like having the correct checkbook while the second is like having enough money in the account so that the authorized signature is of any true value. Douglas Wilson enlightens this trend bringing it to the forefront of many of the discussions of fatherhood. A well-known author, C. S. Lewis, gives another unique glimpse and mosaic of a father by looking to our heavenly Father.

C.S. Lewis: the Need for a Watchful Father

C.S. Lewis sees a connection between what children see in their earthly father as affecting how they see their heavenly Father. In *The Problem With Pain*, he states:

What would really satisfy us would be a God who said of anything we happened to like doing, "What does it matter so long as they are contented?" We want, in fact, not so much a Father in Heaven as a grandfather in heaven—a senile benevolence who, as they say, 'like to see young people enjoying themselves', and whose plan for the universe was simply that it might be truly said at the end of the day, 'a good time was had by all.'¹⁴⁸

We would rather have a benevolent grandfather than a watchful Father who disciplines and guides us in addition to those benevolent gifts. Yet it is the watchful father who best performs his roles and responsibilities.

Fathers are alluded to as similar to the relation of the Father to His Son in Ephesians 3:14-5 and husbands alluded to in the marriage relationship as Christ to the church in Ephesians 5:23-24. These passages must be taken in context, as is evidenced in Ephesians 5:25-29 which describes the love that a man must have for his wife. The two words used by Paul to describe this love are to nourish and cherish. The first of these two words, nourish, is used in Ephesians 6:4 when Paul instructs fathers to nourish their children. This underscores the responsibility of a

¹⁴⁷ Wilson, *Father Hunger*, 25.

¹⁴⁸ Clive. S Lewis, *The Problem of Pain* (New York: HarperOne, 2001), 31.

father to take up the mantle of spiritual leadership both to his wife as husband and to his children as father. The second word, cherish, emphasizes the intimacy and tenderness of his duty to his wife. Otherwise, a man will find himself as described in *The Lion, the Witch, and the Wardrobe* where C. S. Lewis penned the response of a lion that had been redeemed back to life but had forgotten his place:

The most pleased of the lot was the other lion, who kept running about everywhere pretending to be very busy but really in order to say to everyone he met, "Did you hear what he said? Us lions. That means him and me. Us lions. That's what I like about Aslan. No side, no stand-off-ishness. Us lions. That meant him and me." At least he went on saying this till Aslan had loaded him up with three dwarfs, one Dryad, two rabbits, and a hedgehog. That steadied him a bit.¹⁴⁹

Men are like those lions that need to be reminded of their humble position of servant leadership that was so masterfully demonstrated by Jesus Christ. Jesus gave us a lasting demonstration of this servant leadership in washing the disciples' feet during the last supper showing humility and an unconditional acceptance and love of His disciples. Josh McDowell states that "Nothing is more important for a father to learn and give than unconditional love and acceptance."¹⁵⁰

Fathers live in a glass house. Their children see their every move. They must strive to be a positive role model offering loving guidance and advice at all times. The Lord Jesus Himself provides a model to strive to emulate as He poured His life into a small group of twelve men who would then go and bring the gospel to the uttermost parts of the world. The greatest small group a father will ever lead is his family. The many writings on small group ministry have direct relationship to the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. The authors so far mentioned give an excellent list of the concepts and traits that are part of what makes up a

¹⁴⁹ Clive. S. Lewis, *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* (New York, NY: Macmillan, 1950), 171-172.

¹⁵⁰ Josh McDowell, *The Father Connection: How You Can Make the Difference in Your Child's Self-Esteem and Sense of Purpose* (Nashville, TN: B&H Publishing Group, 2008), 29.

mosaic of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. Looking at the writings next with respect to small group ministries bears merit to help clarify an even greater understanding of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. Many of the themes already emerging will continue to rise to the top helping to paint this picture of what a husband and father should be and do. The picture of Jesus choosing of twelve disciples and pouring of His life into them for three years gives a glimpse of how a father can lead his wife and family.

Small Group Ministry

The spiritual act of a priest for his family is a key role and responsibility of any husband or father. His family will be the most important small group a father will ever minister to and lead. By looking at authors who have written about leading small group ministries and the roles and responsibilities that must be embraced, an even greater understanding of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband can be reached. A husband and father must lead his family well and is ultimately responsible for the biblical teaching, modeling, and nurturing that occurs in the home. There are many principles and areas to be gleaned from researching a sampling of the various authors of small group ministry books and resources. Studies show that forty percent of Americans are involved in some type of small group in church.¹⁵¹ These groups outside the family are helpful but the importance of a father and husband creating their own small group in their family is still the most effective small group ministry if led well with a clear and consistent purpose. Once again a sample of the major writers with an evangelical theological foundation are surveyed with the author's name followed by key words provide the headings.

¹⁵¹ John L. Locke, *The De-Voicing of Society: Why We don't Talk to Each Other Anymore* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1998), 202-203.

Larry Crabb: Safety and Healing

The Safest Place on Earth can best be summarized with the illustration Larry Crabb gives of a small group. He states that we oftentimes arrange our bodies in a circle but our souls are sitting in straight-backed chairs and are facing away from everyone else. We play it safe because we do not feel safe in a group. We must turn our chairs around so our souls will face each other. Before we can even climb back into those turned chairs, we need to wash each other's feet in a figurative sense. His order of priority in this new circle is worship, humility, then dialogue. *The Safest Place on Earth* is divided into three sections: a way of thinking about spiritual community, a way of understanding our struggles, and a way of relating in this world. All of these require turning our chairs around and face each other.¹⁵² What better place to have our chairs face inward than in our families. It is here where true healing can take place.

A healing community has two kinds of relationships; spiritual friendships and spiritual directions. Spiritual friendships exist among spiritually-minded peers who share their lives together. Spiritual direction takes place when people set time aside for one person to present their life to a respected person who will agree to listen, pray, think, and speak with that person at no financial cost. When a community turns their chairs around they find out that everyone is struggling. In a spiritual community such as this, Larry Crabb believes "people reach deep places in each other's hearts that are not often or easily reached....discover places beneath the awkwardness of wanting to embrace and cry and share opinions...openly express love and reveal fear, even though they feel so unaccustomed to that level of intimacy."¹⁵³ They can then join in spiritual conversation and co-journey with others experiencing a safe place where a community

¹⁵² Larry Crabb, *The Safest Place on Earth* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1999), xiii.

¹⁵³ Ibid., 22.

of friends shares a hunger for God. It is here where people reach deep places in each other's hearts overcoming the awkwardness of openly expressing love and revealing fears. The church should be full of broken people and families turning their chairs toward knowing they cannot make it alone. The crucified and resurrected Christ helps us to be broken Christians that can serve the Lord by serving others in such a healing community. When conflict occurs, a mature spiritual community will see an opportunity to draw more fully on spiritual resources in what Larry Crabb identifies as the "upper room."

Larry Crabb introduces this word picture using the terms "lower room" and "upper room."¹⁵⁴ The "lower room" is where we spend much of our time. It is here where we lack the power to control sexual appetites, are open to connection with evil spirits, depend on other people and things rather than God for happiness, find it impossible to get along with others due to jealousy, and yield to our impulses to feel good now. We fashion this room with a passion for self, to control, and to perform. There is another room to which the Lord calls us thankfully. This is the "upper room."

It is in this "upper room" where a father must create a home for his family. It is here where he finds himself wanting to bless other people more than use them, discover unshakable joy that survives disappointments, have a patience and gentleness with people, and experience himself as solid and whole in the presence of people who used to intimidate him. Just like there are four passions in the lower room, there are four passions in the upper room: a passion to worship, trust, grow, and obey.¹⁵⁵ These are also four provisions in this upper room. There is a provision for a new purity, new identity, new inclination, and new power.¹⁵⁶

¹⁵⁴ Larry Crabb, *The Safest Place on Earth*. 140.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid., 106.

¹⁵⁶ Ibid., 108-110.

Larry Crabb describes three convictions that must be embraced to move to this upper room. A father must be convicted to form a spiritual community based on the Holy Spirit's work and not his work. Secondly, a father must be convicted to make choices, including private choices, to live in the energy of Christ so he can have a far greater impact for good in other's lives. Finally, he must understand that every bad desire is a corruption of a good desire or sin. The good desire started out as an expression of a deep desire to know God but was corrupted by the sinful desire to place his desires on the throne of his life. When a community of people is ruled by this upper room, they give four messages: we accept you, we believe in you, we see you and are glad to stay involved, and we give to you.¹⁵⁷ None of the above occurs without a father's godly leadership in his home. To experience this reality, Randy Frazee introduces margin, what must be carved out in one's life.

Randy Frazee: The Hebrew Day Planner and the Daily Meal

Randy Frazee has captured an extremely relevant topic for fathers and husbands today in *Making Room for Life*. He is writing this from firsthand experience as he applied the principles of how he led his own family and changed the church he pastors. *Making Room for Life* exposes extremely well the harried lifestyle so prevalent in our modern day society. This lifestyle has a direct influence on the family, and a father needs to realize what is going on around him if he is to lead his family well. The problem is squeezing the living out of life through loneliness and lack of meeting a human being's connection requirement. People with increased resources bring increased complexity into their life which results in a greater capacity to destroy themselves. In Genesis 1-2 God provided a good creation but still had to create Eve for companionship and

¹⁵⁷ Larry Crabb, *The Safest Place on Earth*, 141.

conversation and a complete creation. Modern day research confirms that social support is a powerful stress buster. Two examples help describe an alternative to this harried lifestyle.

Randy Frazee looked at the Bedouin lifestyle along with what he termed the Hebrew Day Planner for models. Bedouins live a very simple lifestyle with little wealth and possessions, yet their average lifespan is over 100 years. A diet of whole foods, no preservatives, no candy, and moderate intake of meat is helpful, yet Randy Frazee believes their secret is little to no stress due to a simple lifestyle where work is done in daylight as they had no artificial light to extend the work day.¹⁵⁸ Bedouin families gather together at the end of the day to eat and share life around the fire with stories from the past and from the day. Everyone goes to bed and sleeps well after a hard day's work peering into the night sky and observing firsthand the evidence of God's creation in the stars enveloping them. They lay down and close their eyes to breathe the clean air and listen to quiet stillness of the night.

The Hebrew Day Planner is comprised of three parts: a 6 am to 6 pm work day, a shared evening meal and relaxation until 10 pm, and a solid eight hours of rest from 10 pm to 6 am. The first twelve hours is termed productivity, the next four hours focuses on relationships, and the last eight hours are composed of sleep. Those hard-working twelve hours provide enough physical activity that people do not need to go to the gym for exercise. This leaves four hours daily for the family, a place of no rush and plenty of time to spend together. A large meal is shared where the family exchanges conversation about what happened in the day in each of their lives. The strong need within all people to unload their day's events with each other is met in this time. Perhaps children today would rather spend time with their family at dinner with less structured time than rush to some ballgame and have the family in the stands watching.

¹⁵⁸ Randy Frazee, *The Connecting Church* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001), 40.

Dragging one's children away from home every day in the late afternoon and evening hours to some activity has created several negative effects outlined by Randy Frazee.¹⁵⁹ These include the lost art of play and creativity. Children lose the opportunity for leadership skills as they interact in less structured events, which provide their own innate structure. Children have also lost the creativity that activities with friends in the neighborhood provide when they interacted personally with those around them rather than be taken to structured activities. Parents are structuring their children's play rather than letting them run it themselves. If children are placed in structured daycare and school settings all day, they are not given opportunities to manage their own activities. Unstructured activities are often the times when children learn how to negotiate rules, referee themselves, take control, and exercise leadership.

Two other areas brought out by David Frazee is the monetary cost of the many activities and more importantly, the loss of family meals. There is a high cost to these activities outside the home. The cost of maintaining additional vehicles, the supplies for the sports, going out to eat rather than eating at home, all need to be factored into the cost of the many activities that we are dragging our children to every day. This is not the greatest cost though. There is a greater cost outside of the cost of the many activities, the cost in the loss of family meals.

Daily family meals are a lost art in society today. This is the time when community and family come alive. It is also a time where a father and husband can clearly display the priority of his family while also preparing them for their future and praying for them together. It is a clear display of providing for them with the food that is eaten meeting their daily needs. There is no replacement for food lovingly prepared by a mother or father for their family. Slow food is worth savoring and a reward for a hard day's work. Home cooked food is ultimately healthier than

¹⁵⁹ Frazee, *The Connecting Church*, 97.

most fast foods and thus reduces the cost of health care. A study was made concerning fast food phenomenon in America. In Eric Schlosser's book *Fast Food Nation: The Dark Side of the All-American Meal* he states:

Americans spend more money on fast food than on higher education, new cars, or personal computers. They spend more on fast food than the combination of movies, books, magazines, videos, and music. One quarter of American adults eats out on the average day in a fast-food restaurant. One third of workers have eaten in a MacDonald's restaurant and the golden arches are more recognized than the Christian cross.¹⁶⁰

The fast food culture of today has taken a firm hold on families, destroying the beauty of a family meal at a dinner table where each member shares their life that day while enjoying home-cooked food and reading from God's Word for a time of family devotions.

This daily meal time is, in effect, the most basic of small groups, providing the opportunity for sharing of lives and a deep caring while also evidencing a father's priority, provision, prayer, and preparing of his family through direct interaction. The secret to the Bedouin lifestyle being so successful is in the focus on relationships and time that is spent in a completely different way than it is in the Western world. There is a strong sense of family and community. Their life is not filled with self-inflicted stress, but rather margin creating more room for emotional and physical health.

One of the areas emphasized in small group ministry is having refreshments and food for the group. Nothing like food has the effect of opening up people to share their lives and join in conversation. This is no less effective with a family. Prioritizing the schedule around having a meal with the family every evening will pay off with dividends. If success is measured in accumulation, then the meal is simply an inconvenience our body must impose upon time. But if

¹⁶⁰ Eric Schlosser, *Fast Food Nation: The Dark Side of the All-American Meal* (New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 2001), 3.

success lies within the conversations that occur at the family dinner table, then the meal becomes an end versus simply a means to an end.

The dining room table is the choice of location over the kitchen table as it shows the importance of this meal and for many is the one table everyone can sit down together. Alda Ellis gives us a glimpse of the importance of eating together when she wrote in *Table of Grace*:

The family dinner is indeed a legacy to be passed on from one generation to the next. I believe that it is more important for our children to know who the head of the family is than who the head of the country is. So many positive things begin while seated at the dinner table – respect, good communication skills, proper table manners, the humble thanking of God for our blessings.¹⁶¹

Even the secular world realizes the importance of the family meal. W.S. Gilbert stated “It isn’t so much what’s on the table that matters as what is on the chairs.”¹⁶²

There are several elements that make up this evening family meal. Grace begins the meal once everyone has helped set and put the food on the table. If someone is missing from the meal always remember them in the prayer. If there are guests, then pray for God’s blessings on them specifically. Should there be answers to prayers from the last meal together, thank the Lord for them along with the food the family is about to enjoy. During the meal, it is important that every member has an opportunity to bring something up that happened to them that day. A father can initiate this through the simple question of asking the children how their day went. At the end of the meal, lead a small devotion. This can be simply reading God’s Word, followed by discussion or working through a devotional. It is key that Scripture is read. Closing the mealtime with prayer gives an opportunity to thank God not only for the physical food but more importantly for His spiritual food that He provides through His Word.

¹⁶¹ Alda Ellis, *A Table of Grace* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House, 2001), 15.

¹⁶² Margaret Visser, *The Rituals of Dinner* (New York: Penguin Books, 1991), 263.

Randy Frazee spoke about the importance of small groups in the aspect of developing what he terms as authentic community in pointing out several aspects that are relevant to a husband and father's roles and responsibilities. These functions became the core operating principle of his family's life and a church's direction. The acronym S-E-R-V-I-C-E delineates the seven functions of biblical community: spiritual formation, evangelism, recreation, volunteerism, international missions, care, and extending compassion.¹⁶³ Without the strength of a husband and father's leadership, these aspects will never be realized. The principles for small groups are all applicable to a family as the most basic of small group entities.

Randy Frazee offers several suggestions for experiencing the low-stress life that a father and husband should make as a goal to attain for his family. The first has already been covered and is having supper together as a family every night. The second practical suggestion is changing our job situations if your current job is taking too much time away from your family. "Making room for life" means envisioning a life that is not as hectic. It is a life with either more money or less expenses, less time in the car and more time for walks, time for work and a time for play, less fast food in the car and more spreads of home-cooking with family and friend, and less accumulation and more conversation.¹⁶⁴

Randy Frazee concludes with an afterward which addresses the concept of discipleship which is yet another relevant topic to the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. This involves the mentoring from someone successful to a receptive student who is willing to learn how to be successful. The best place to accomplish this mentoring is within the family where children observe it modeled firsthand. Generations can be influenced as the principles that are

¹⁶³ Randy Frazee, *Making Room for Life*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2003), 149.

¹⁶⁴ Frazee, *Making Room For Life*, 11.

taught and modeled are passed down as a blessing to many. What a rich heritage that can be experienced through this biblical pattern.

Bill Hull: Leadership and Discipleship

Bill Hull contends the church's purpose is to glorify God by making healthy, reproducing disciples.¹⁶⁵ Pastors often sacrifice their primary task to secondary issues as they are away from home 5-7 nights a week.¹⁶⁶ They lose control of their life because others now control their life. Pastors working eighty hours a week are a poor steward of themselves and their church and most importantly, their families. This same plague hits other fathers also.

The church must have the strong leadership of fathers.¹⁶⁷ While the church needs the tenderness of mothers, the leadership of fathers is also important. A father has a more cognitive role as the authority figure. The father sets the family course in a certain direction as to the kind of people their family members are to become. Three synonyms for a father's leadership role in love are contained in 1 Thessalonians 2:11-12: encouragement, children need firm direction at times pointing in a certain direction and course of action; comfort, this emphasizes the appeal to emotion much like encouraging emphasizes the appeal to logic; and urge, urging involves a father's leadership taking his children through hard experiences. A father leads the family because he believes in the cause. To do this he must have enough emotional equity built up to support the action he is requiring. When the tenderness of a mother as the emotional anchor and the leadership of the father as the authority and directional anchor of the home work together, healthy, responsible children are often the result.¹⁶⁸

¹⁶⁵ Bill Hull, *The Disciple-Making Church* (Old Tappan, NJ: Revell, 1990), 73.

¹⁶⁶ Ibid., 82.

¹⁶⁷ Ibid, 143.

¹⁶⁸ Ibid., 146.

A family is a small group and the father is the leader of that group. Basic tasks of a small group include: defining what you mean by a small group; clarifying your aim; focusing your goals; sharing what you want your small-group members to know and learn; dreaming of what you want your small-group members to become; structuring your small-group life as a way of life, all your life; opening groups for outreach; and introducing your success indicators.¹⁶⁹ Six kinds of relationships represent the most telling tests: wife to husband, husband to wife, child to parent, parent to child, employer to employee, and employee to employer.¹⁷⁰

The transfer of values and priorities from parents to children is weak today because the majority of parents in evangelical churches have an accommodated value system.¹⁷¹ They are not committed as a whole. Therefore, the children reflect the same slippage of commitment. Fathers must help produce healthy, reproducing believers who impact their world for Christ through discipleship. Successful disciple-making is intentional, measurable, and clearly-communicated ministry. Many times media is found today in America accomplishing the discipling.¹⁷² Many of those sitting in the pews are products of television more than the Word of God. Their worldviews are not scripturally based; rather they are disciples of their culture.¹⁷³ The key to an effective disciple-making ministry is the willingness to delay gratification. It usually takes five years to establish a discipleship flow and have it bear fruit within the church.¹⁷⁴ All of this can be accomplished in the family setting with a father and husband performing his roles and responsibilities.

¹⁶⁹ Bill Hull, *The Disciple-Making Church*, 244.

¹⁷⁰ Ibid., 168-169.

¹⁷¹ Ibid., 22.

¹⁷² Ibid., 29.

¹⁷³ Ibid., 39.

¹⁷⁴ Ibid., 40.

Bill Hull believes that models, not rhetoric, change people. This is true in parenting, business innovation, and church planting. The most powerful teaching tool is the model: the father and his son, the innovative entrepreneur and the large corporation, the leaders of the church and the church populace. A son can shut out the words, but he cannot shake the example.¹⁷⁵ Professionals often mentor others. Physicians train other physicians calling it an internship. There is no other profession more important than raising the next generation for Christ and mentoring through disciple-making relationships often found in small groups. Pastor Hull brings out the aspect of a coach as a model of discipleship. A coach gives “chalk talks,” prepares his team through multiple practices, and is present when the team plays giving them direction and encouragement on the field. The understanding, commitment, and practices of a coach/pastor are critical to the success of a disciple-making relationship. A father can and should fill this role effectively too for his children.

Bill Hull’s discussion of a great church in *The Disciple Making Pastor* brings out several areas in relation to small group leaders which are relevant to a father’s role. It is not the number of people that makes a great church. The measure of merit should not be “how many people are present?” but “what are these people like?” What kind of families they have is the first attribute he lists in answering this more relevant question.¹⁷⁶ The crisis at the heart of the church is a crisis of product. Churches are to make disciples. Jesus described His disciples as those who abide in Him, bear fruit, glorify God, and have joy and love in all they do as described in John 15:7-17. What better place to make disciples than with a father who takes discipleship-making seriously because he sees his vital role in reaching the world for Christ starting first with his own family?

¹⁷⁵ Bill Hull, *The Disciple-Making Church*, 152.

¹⁷⁶ Ibid., 13.

Ralph Neighbour: Father as Priest and Example

The Shepherd's Guidebook by Ralph Neighbour is replete with specific examples, checklists, and hints for success with small groups. Ralph Neighbour addresses an area that is often overlooked or glossed over but is extremely pertinent to how small groups and the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband interrelate. This area is the importance of the children in a small group and Ralph Neighbour brings out many salient points. He believes parents must model kingdom relationships because no one can substitute for parents, as far as the spiritual development of their children is concerned. They must joyfully tell their children the good news, be Godly parents, receive the children as Jesus did, involve them as much as they can, and encourage them to take a lead in worship.

A small group leader and father needs to honor childlike faith by strengthening it. Children should be told the good news early and often. Parents must model kingdom relationships as in Matthew 19:4-6. A child is to understand the nature of God by seeing His attributes lived out by their parents. Parents are to be models before the children, revealing Jehovah as a compassionate Father, as Love, as the great Healer, and as Provider. Through observing their parents and experiencing a loving relationship with them, children learn the nature of God and the value of life spent in fellowship with Him in the Kingdom. All a child has to do to be deceived is to watch a fallen lifestyle modeled by parents.¹⁷⁷

There are seven areas a father can do for his children listed in *The Shepherd's Guidebook*. First, joyfully tell the children the good news that the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to them now. Second, be Godly parents with Godly character. Third, receive children in the way Jesus received them by blessing them (Matthew 19:14) and by laying hands on them and praying for

¹⁷⁷ Ralph Neighbour, *The Shepherd's Guidebook* (Houston: Touch Publications, 1992), 90-91.

them (Matthew 19:15). Fourth, involve them in the whole Kingdom of God (Mark 9:36). Fifth, use them as “Agents of the Kingdom” by letting them do tasks in the small group meetings. Sixth, encourage them to lead worship. Each child can be led to discover how to praise, worship, lead the group in prayer, and talk about Jesus without shyness. Seventh, lead them to repentance and forgiveness of sin, and prevent children from tripping over those same stumbling blocks in the future.¹⁷⁸ These all fall under the concept of a father leading his family spiritually.

The father is the priest of the family. Priests in the Old Testament stood between a holy God and his fellow man. With one hand he touched God, and with the other hand he touched a person in need of the touch of God. A priest is a channel as Christ’s activity flows through him. That’s why Peter says priests must be both “holy” and “royal.” The hands which touch God must be holy hands; when facing the person with need, those hands belong to the King, and they are royal hands. Note the term “being built” in 1 Peter 2:2-5, 9-10, 12. Effective priests are not born mature. First they are “babes” who need milk. Gradually, they mature from one level to another. The word “being built” is also translated “edified.” This fact should be stressed once again: the ministry of a Shepherd is an equipping ministry, a ministry of building up the believers.¹⁷⁹ A father is the shepherd of his family. This concept of shepherd was modeled by Paul with Timothy as his spiritual son and also with Jesus as the Good Shepherd.

Bill Donahue and Russ Robinson: Leader and Shepherd

Building a Church of Small Groups provides further insight into the role of leader and shepherd for a father and husband to emulate. Paul spoke of giving “birth” to a “son” (1 Timothy 1:2) and his relationship with Timothy as a model of a father-son relationship. While crediting

¹⁷⁸ Neighbour, 98.

¹⁷⁹ Ibid., 19.

Timothy's mother Eunice and Grandmother Lois as physical and spiritual predecessors, Paul poured his life into Timothy. Paul knew that each generation must pass on its faith and leadership to the next. Not only must we pass it on, we must be sure the person who receives the faith can teach someone else.¹⁸⁰ This true community offers four blessings: strength for life's storms (Ecclesiastes 4:9-10), wisdom for making important decisions (Proverbs 15:22), accountability vital to spiritual growth (James 1:23-25), and acceptance that helps us repair our wounds (John 15:12-13).¹⁸¹

Jesus led his disciples into spiritual community by creating, seizing, and marking moments. A "moment" as defined in *Building a Church of Small Groups* is the place where the active and obvious presence or power of God is at work in the life of an individual or group.¹⁸² Creating moments means designing an experience that leads a group to a decision or response to God. The Holy Spirit is invited to work in us based on the way we speak, the things we study, the way we act, and the atmosphere we create. Shepherding means supplying people's needs by both caring and developing them in discipleship. Shepherding involves both teaching through discipling and nurturing through caring.¹⁸³ Shepherds must keep their delivery creative by using classroom training, apprentice training, and on-the-job training. Classroom training is content-driven while apprentice training is relationally-driven. On-the-job training means leaders learn as they lead and this is how a father should train his son.¹⁸⁴ This concept of a shepherd is further fleshed out by Neil Cole.

¹⁸⁰ Bill Donahue and Russ Robinson, *Building a Church Of Small Groups* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001), 37.

¹⁸¹ Ibid., 40.

¹⁸² Ibid., 107.

¹⁸³ Ibid., 111.

¹⁸⁴ Ibid., 136-137.

Neil Cole: Living Legacy through Leadership

Neil Cole further addresses the metaphor and concept of the shepherd in *Church Transfusion: Changing Your Church Organically from the Inside Out*. He points out that in John 10, John describes a flock where sheep in a fold are bound within walls that keep them in line. The sheep can venture wherever they want within the fold but not outside the fold. In Palestine, shepherds would put together stonewalls, and the shepherd himself would sleep across the gate opening or doorway. The flock would venture out into the world as they eventually ran out of fresh grass and clean water but the shepherd would guard the gate until that time. Jesus said recorded in John 10:27 that” My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.” The shepherd has a strong and personal relationship with the sheep. Fathers are to prepare their children to go out into the world also by guarding the gate until they are ready. It is essential though that they hear and recognize the shepherd’s voice and follow Him.¹⁸⁵

Acts 13:36 points out that David could only fulfill his God-given purpose within the time frame of his own life. The life given is like a coin that can be spent any way we want but only spent once. Fathers can leave behind several legacies: an example to be followed, written enlightenment that can be read, or a legacy of changes in cultural values and laws.¹⁸⁶ The most important legacy is Godly children wrought through a giving of themselves to those children to train them to think for themselves and follow Jesus at any cost. It is not institutional success but influential success that is the best measurement of a successful life spent for the Lord.

The smallest group Neil Cole began in his organic church is what he termed the Life Transformation Group. This is comprised of two to three people meeting weekly to challenge

¹⁸⁵ Neil Cole, *Church Transfusion: Changing Your Church Organically from the Inside Outs* (San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 2012), 142.

¹⁸⁶ Ibid., 180.

one another to live authentic spiritual lives by praying for the souls of lost friends, associates, family, and neighbors.¹⁸⁷ These groups are the ideal size for effective ministry and fellowship because community, flexibility, accountability, confidentiality, communication, direction, and leadership are stronger in a group of two to three people.¹⁸⁸ A family unit is this same size and a father thus leads a Life Transformation Group in essence. It is his living legacy within the family Life Transformation Group where a father will have the greatest impact in this world.

Neal McBride: Church Began in House Churches in Small Group Ministry

Neal McBride also writes much on small group ministry that is directly related to the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband in *How to lead Small Groups*. The center of Jewish social and religious instruction was the individual family. The home played an essential and critical role in Jewish society. The house church was the only congregation mentioned in the Epistles. Churches met in homes such as Priscilla and Aquila in Romans 16:3-5 and Philemon verse 2. Peter used the household metaphor many times to describe the church as a family. He referred to the church as the house of God in 1 Peter 4:17 and discussed the spiritual house in 1 Peter 2:5. Paul also used this metaphor in Ephesians 2:19 where he referred to Christians as members of God's household. In 1 Timothy 3:15 and also in Galatians 6:10 Paul encouraged Galatian believers to do good to all men and especially to those who were members of God's household. Acts 2:42-47 outlines the activities that occurred in those house churches as devoting themselves to the teaching of the Apostles, fellowship, breaking of bread, and prayer. The home was crucial to the early development of the church just as it is today.

¹⁸⁷ Neil Cole, *Organic Church: Growing Where Life Happens* (San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 2005), 28.

¹⁸⁸ Ibid., 100-103.

The church grew in individual homes, as evidenced in Acts 2:46. They continued day-by-day in one mind in the temple and broke bread in various houses, taking meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart. Paul is seen in Acts 20:20 teaching and evangelizing house-to-house. The house church remained the most pervasive form of church structure until 274-337 AD when Constantine was the first Christian emperor of Rome.¹⁸⁹ From Constantine on there has been a move away from the house church that has affected how husbands and fathers approach their responsibilities and roles. House churches gave strong evidence to church being with the body of believers and in homes vice large buildings used only a few times a week. Church buildings began to replace the house churches, and people began seeing the church more as a building rather than a body of believers. The priesthood of the believers was lost and hierarchical church leadership and structure replaced it until the Reformation, when once again the priesthood of the believers was again emphasized. All of this has changed the manner in which a father looks at his responsibilities and the concept of groups affects this also.

The concept of groups is clearly delineated in the Old Testament. Israel was a nation of chosen people. Deuteronomy 7:6 describes how God set them apart from all other peoples on earth. They were few in number and God sovereignly chose to love them as evidenced in Deuteronomy 7:7-8. In Exodus 40:38 Israel was referred to as “the house of Israel.” This house was subdivided into twelve groups or tribes. Genesis 49 describes how the tribal leaders guided and administered the people. The land of Canaan was divided according to tribes and families as described in Joshua 13-22. Families are profiled in Numbers 26:21-49. Households were family subgroups or relatives living in the same dwelling. The “household of Joseph” in Genesis 50:8 and “Pharaoh and all his household” in Deuteronomy 6:22 are examples of a household. The

¹⁸⁹ Neal F. McBride, *How to Lead Small Groups* (Colorado Springs: NAVPRESS, 1990), 19.

phrase “son of” or “daughter of” identified the individual families as they were in reference to their father. These individual families were the primary small groups of Jewish society. A Jew knew what nation, tribe, family, household, and father they were part of as these were important social, political, and spiritual identifiers.¹⁹⁰ The importance of the individual family was strong then and needs to be strong today.

Neal McBride brought out the family aspect of small groups going back to the Old Testament to build a foundation. Like so many of the authors discussed incorporated strong biblical theology to back up his discussions on small groups. This foundation on biblical theology needs to undergird any discussion or understanding on the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband and is the next major area to be covered in research.

Current statistics prove the need for study in the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. The many authors gave much guidance in this area as to those specific roles and responsibilities. The authors of small group ministry books have brought out even more aspects directly pertinent to an understanding in this area. Many scriptures have been discussed and used to back up the principles offered in their unique contributions to this subject. This next research section is not an exhaustive discourse on theology in this area. Just like the authors chosen, there are simply too many verses directly related to this subject to cover them all. The scriptures covered in the ground plowed by the major authors and small group ministry authors discussed so far is not turned over again in order that their inputs can be taken in a pure manner giving full credence to each one. But there are some major parts of God’s Word that bode well to mine in helping help put together a more complete picture of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband directly from the author of marriage and the family.

¹⁹⁰ McBride, *How to Lead Small Groups*, 14-15.

Biblical Theology

Just as there are a plethora of authors addressing the subject of husbands and fathers, so there are over 1,190 biblical references to fathers, fathering, and fatherlessness.¹⁹¹ The primary earthly relationship must always be that of the husband and his wife, followed by the parents and their children. The institution of marriage was instituted by God in the very beginning from the moment Eve was created from Adam. It was a perfect relationship ordained by God before the fall of man. Adam loved and cherished his wife, and Eve loved and respected her husband. Although sin changed how these roles are being played out today, the foundation and teaching of these roles is the same as it was from the beginning. To best understand the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father, there is no greater source than the author of Scripture Who is also the author of marriage. Several major verses will be explored throughout both the Old and New Testaments, and then multiple positive and negative examples of husbands and fathers will be observed. By using God's Word, a complete view of both the foundational principles along with how they were applied can be made.

Husbands and Wives: God's Design

Genesis 2 records God's crown of creation, man. Eve was the last of God's creation, as recorded in Genesis 2:20-25. She was not made out of dust like Adam. Eve was created out of Adam's rib. Her creation is a wonderful picture of God's grace. God created man from dust but fashioned woman out of the rib of a man. Fashioned comes from the Hebrew word *banah* meaning to design or to build.¹⁹² Adam felt no pain when God performed surgery on him. When

¹⁹¹ James Strong, *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2007), 347-354.

Adam awoke, he immediately recognized the incredible gift the Lord had given him and felt a deep attachment to Eve at that very moment. In essence, God built woman, carefully assembling an ideal helpmate for Adam. When God was finished creating woman He brought Eve to Adam. Adam immediately breaks out in poetry of Genesis 2:23 “This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.” Man’s ecstasy bursts out in poetry when he meets his perfect helpmate.

Genesis 2:24 discusses this connection between Adam and Eve “Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.” The word for hold fast or cleave is *dabaq* in Hebrew which means “to be attached to any one, to be lovingly devoted.”¹⁹³ It also has the connotation of intimacy to include sexual intimacy implied in a man leaving his parents to cleave and be united to his wife.¹⁹⁴ This relationship is to be characterized by intimacy and harmony as the creation of woman from man’s rib supplied what was missing for Adam’s perfect happiness.¹⁹⁵ God initiated the event, and Eve made Adam complete and whole. She was of the same essential nature and essence as Adam. Eve was fundamentally equal to Adam. A husband thus should cherish the incredible gift and companion the Lord designed specifically for him in his wife as God makes them one.

A man’s priorities change once he is married. His obligation is no longer to his parents primarily. His obligation is now to his wife. This new relationship in the context of Israel’s

¹⁹² “Strong’s H1129 banah Lexicon Results,” Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong's=H1129&t=KJV>.

¹⁹³ “Strong’s H1692 dabaq Lexicon Results,” Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong's=H1692&t=KJV>.

¹⁹⁴ Willem A. Van Gemeren, ed., *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis* Volume 1 (Grand Rapids, MI: ZondervanPublishingHouse, 1977), 910.

¹⁹⁵ Gordon J. Wenham, *World Biblical Commentary Genesis 1-15 Vol 1* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1987), 69.

covenant with the Lord is viewed as another covenant.¹⁹⁶ It is with both passion and permanence that a man sticks to his wife. The relationship of blood relatives such as sisters and brothers is established between a husband and wife. There can be no greater bond than the bond of an equally yoked marriage.

God designed Eve to be Adam's soul mate that shared an intimate relationship with him. She was an ideal companion because she was literally taken from his side. Matthew 19:4-6 clearly points back to this original creation of marriage where a husband and wife are of one flesh, which is evident in the creation of Eve. Matthew Henry points out: "The woman was made of a rib out of the side of Adam; not made out of his head to rule over him, nor out of his feet to be trampled upon by him, but out of his side to be equal with him, under his arm to be protected, and near his heart to be beloved."¹⁹⁷ This must be tempered with the fact that the woman was made for man, after man, from man, brought to man, and named by man. Although women are equal to men in many ways, each has different roles and responsibilities given by God from the very beginning.

Eve was spiritually and intellectually Adam's peer. They were both of one essence and, therefore, equals in their standing before God and in their rank above the other creatures. There was, nonetheless, a clear distinction in their earthly roles (1 Corinthians 11:8-9). A husband is to treat his wife as an equal for whom God has given him responsibility of caring, protecting, and providing. In Genesis 2:18 God seeks to create a helper for Adam. The words "matching him" follow "helper" making a unique compound prepositional phrase. It literally means "like

¹⁹⁶ Gordon J. Wenham, 71.

¹⁹⁷ Matthew Henry, *Matthew Henry Commentary on the Bible Genesis to Esther* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1979), 9.

opposite him” thus expressing a complementarity of mutual companionship.¹⁹⁸ Husbands and wives are to show each other mutual submissiveness and possessiveness (1 Corinthians 7:3-4). God though created men and women differently for a purpose. His plan for them reflects their differences.

John Piper lists four observations that lead to different responsibilities for a man and woman.¹⁹⁹ The first is that man was created first. This is important to the Hebrew mind with the concept of the firstborn and in 1 Timothy 2:13 Paul alludes to the importance of this concept. Second there is a primary responsibility of receiving, teaching, and being accountable for the moral patterns of life in the garden. Third, God came to Adam first after he and Eve had eaten the forbidden fruit. As discussed in point two, Adam is the only one recorded to have received the command not to eat of the tree. Even though Eve ate first, God came to Adam first after they had sinned. Fourth, Satan attacks God’ plan by approaching Eve first. This puts man in the withdrawn, weak, and silent mode where he is passive without leading his family or complains when his wife leads.

Scripture is clear in teaching that wives should be subject to the authority of their husbands in marriage and that women are to be under the authority and instruction of men in the church (Ephesians 5:22-24; Colossians 3:18; 1 Peter 3:1-6; 1 Corinthians 11:3-7; 14:34-35).²⁰⁰ In 1 Timothy 2:11-15, Paul defends the principle of male headship in the church. The first reason for this arrangement comes from creation before the fall as “Adam was formed first, then Eve”

¹⁹⁸ Gordon J. Wenham, 68.

¹⁹⁹ John Piper, “Manhood and Womanhood Before Sin,” accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.w.discipleshiplibrary.com/pdfs/NET01934.pdf>.

²⁰⁰ John MacArthur, *Twelve Extraordinary Women* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2007), 224. See also George W. Knight III, “The Family and Church: How Should Biblical Manhood and Womanhood Work Out in Practice?” in *Recovering Biblical Manhood & Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism*. Edited by John Piper & Wayne Grudem (Crossway Books: Wheaton, Illinois, 1991), 345-357.

(1 Timothy 2:13). The principle of male headship was instilled into creation and is not a consequence of Adam's sin. Although Eve is given a subordinate role, she is Adam's spiritual and intellectual equal. As helper, she is neither his supervisor nor his slave. The Trinity shows this same type of relationship of equals but submission and headship in roles. Christ is not inferior to the Father (Colossians 2:9; Philippians 2:6; John 10:30), yet the Son is subordinate to the Father (John 5:30; 8:29).²⁰¹ Love is the common thread in this relationship.

The emphasis of Ephesians 5:22-24 is not on a husband's authority but on the love he is to show to his wife as he submits to her through this love. This love is *agapaō* which is the love that Christ showed in giving His life for our salvation.²⁰² This is the deepest level of love in the Greek language. In the Old Testament *hesed* is used for the love of God. *Hesed* is a combination of covenant and grace and means a loving fulfillment of a covenant obligation.²⁰³ The commitment that a husband gives to his wife is a covenant of love. To show his wife God's love means to give himself up for her in a gracious, sacrificial manner, just as Christ did for His church. A husband is commanded to love his wife because it is God's will for him to love her. He is to put his own likes, welfare, and desires aside. His love should be a purifying love because he wants only the best for the one he loves, not wanting anything evil or harmful to hurt the one he loves. It is a nourishing love that provides for the needs of his wife while cherishing her as a

²⁰¹ John MacArthur, *Twelve Extraordinary Women* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2007), 224. See also George W. Knight III, "The Family and Church: How Should Biblical Manhood and Womanhood Work Out in Practice?" in *Recovering Biblical Manhood & Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism*. Edited by John Piper & Wayne Grudem (Crossway Books: Wheaton, Illinois, 1991). 228.

²⁰² "Strong's G25 *agapao* Lexicon Results," Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong=G25&t=KJV>.

²⁰³ "Strong's H2617 *hesed* Lexicon Results," Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong=H2617&t=KJV>.

God-given treasure. 1 Peter 3:7 calls husbands to be considerate, chivalrous, and honoring to their wives as a fellow heir of the grace of life.

There is no scriptural evidence that Eve was in the company of her husband when Satan came in disguise to deceive her. She was most likely physically away from her husband's covering and close to the forbidden tree, she was in the most vulnerable position possible. Eve likely heard about God's only restriction from her husband but not directly from God (Genesis 2:16-17) as the prohibition was given to Adam before her creation. This backs up the biblical truth of Adam's position representing the entire human race. God held Adam accountable and Eve's instruction and protection were his responsibility as head of his family.²⁰⁴

Eve's bodily appetite (good for food), aesthetic sensibilities (pleasant to the eyes), and intellectual curiosity (desirable for wisdom) are natural desires that contributed to her partaking of the fruit. All of these are legitimate, healthy urges, but when the object is sinful, passion becomes lust (1 John 2:16). Eve was deceived, but Adam's sin was deliberate and willful in a manner Eve's never was. Adam chose to partake of the fruit Eve offered him with full knowledge that he was engaging in deliberate rebellion against God. 1 Timothy 2:14 says, "Adam was not deceived but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression."²⁰⁵ Before Adam sinned, his leadership was always perfectly wise and loving and tender (Genesis 3:16). Before Eve sinned, her submission was the perfect model of meekness and modesty. After sin, she would chafe under his headship and desire to gain dominance over him. His tendency would be to suppress her in a harsh or domineering way.²⁰⁶ Yet Eve would still be the mother of all living as her name suggests (Genesis 3:20).

²⁰⁴ John MacArthur, *Twelve Extraordinary Women*, 229.

²⁰⁵ Ibid., 230.

²⁰⁶ Ibid., 238.

Genesis 1:27-28 makes a very clear statement that Adam and Eve were together to take dominion and control over creation. Control here refers to the noun *radah* in Hebrew which has the synonyms of rule, mastery, dominion, and governance.²⁰⁷ The same term is used in Romans 6:12 and 14 where a Christian is to take dominion over sin in his life. A husband is never told in Scripture to take dominion over his wife. The Lord calls men to be husbands and fathers that keep their responsibilities but welcome the participation of their families. Participation of their families allows the children to learn responsibility and prepares them for their role of future parents ensuring that other perspectives and wise advice benefit the entire family. In addition, family involvement recognizes the vision of working together and empowering everyone's gifts and talents.

Genesis 2:18 declares "It is not good for man to be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for him." Psalm 33:20 states "Our soul waits for the Lord; he is our help and our shield." Psalm 46:1 says "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." Psalm 63:7 shows "For you have been my help..." The same Hebrew word '*ezrah*' is used for help in all of these references, so it refers to someone who would be an aid and a support to Adam.²⁰⁸ Eve made Adam complete. This word "help" was not describing someone who is weak or inferior. Genesis 2:22-23 clearly shows that God's curse did not change the plan for functional authority of the husband over his wife, nor did it change the mutuality of the marriage relationship. Adam saw no faults in Eve as he did not have a critical spirit and her attitude and character were pure

²⁰⁷ "Strong's H7287 *radah* Lexicon Results," Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H7287&t=KJV>.

²⁰⁸ "Strong's H5833 '*ezrah*' Lexicon Results," Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H5833&t=KJV>.

(Genesis 2:25). Marriage was instituted for the purpose of companionship (Genesis 2:28) and for procreation of humankind (Genesis 1:28).

Genesis 2:24 uses the word *chashaq* in Hebrew or cleave in most English translations which means to “adhere to,” “be joined together with,” “cling to,” or “keep.”²⁰⁹ The husband must be joined to his wife in such a way as to provide her with her primary needs of love and security. The concept of one flesh underscores the concept of the husband giving his wife security and the husband receiving fulfillment in his wife. Song of Solomon 5:16 sums this up well in “This is my beloved and this is my friend.” A husband’s wife should be his best friend as he shares every aspect of his life with her.

Adam and Eve’s sins were different, and thus they had different consequences. Adam sinned by disobeying God’s command and succumbing to Eve’s leadership. Eve sinned also by disobeying God’s command in addition to acting independently from her husband. Genesis 3:16 states “To the woman he said, ‘I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children. Your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.’” Genesis 4:7 uses the same word for desire when it describes God speaking to Cain just before Cain murders his brother Abel: “If you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door, and its desire is for you, but you must master it.” When Adam and Eve sinned against the Lord, the relationship between husband and wife became a relationship rooted in despicably sinful hearts. These sinful hearts played out in Genesis over and over in the acts of adultery, homosexuality, rape, fornication, prostitution, incest, seduction, and polygamy. Part of the defense against this sin is the covering that a man provides in providing, protecting, and praying for his family.

²⁰⁹ “Strong’s H2836 *chashaq* Lexicon Results,” Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong's=H2836&t=KJV>.

This covering begins with the institution of marriage. In Genesis 29:19 Jacob asks Laban for Rachel's hand in marriage, establishing the movement of covering from a father to a husband. Jacob would have to work for seven years for Laban while Rachel was still under the covering of her father until Laban would release Rachel to the covering of Jacob. Jacob was deceived by Laban and ended up working seven years for Leah, Rachel's sister, and then had to complete another seven years for Rachel. Although monogamy is the standard that the Lord asks in marriage, this illustration of Jacob's commitment and dedication to the concept of a father's covering is a strong picture of the importance of a woman being protected by a man and the transfer of this from a father to the groom.

In marriage ceremonies today this transfer of covering, protection, and provision is portrayed at the very beginning of the service when the father answers the question of who is giving this bride over to be married. Fathers give their daughters in marriage as depicted in Jeremiah 29:6 when it says "to give your daughters in marriage." This is a short part of the service, but it is extremely significant because it shows the exchange of covering and protection and provision that is occurring. The father is in essence saying that he approves of this man and is going to entrust to him the most precious treasure in this world, his daughter. That man must be a Christian (2 Corinthians 6:14), a suitable priest (Joshua 24:15), must welcome children (Psalm 127:3-5), be committed to biblical headship (Ephesians 5:23), a prophet (Ephesians 6:4), a protector (Nehemiah 4:13-14) and a provider (1 Timothy 5:8). John Eldridge in *Wild at Heart* states that "a man does not go to a woman to get his strength, he goes to offer it."²¹⁰ Women are to be cherished and lovingly protected and cared for by their husbands. It is the responsibility of

²¹⁰ John Eldridge. *Wild at Heart* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2001), 117.

the father to model this for his children and teach this to his sons. Men must prepare their sons for this moment.

The importance of that covering is clearly outlined in the detailed description of how it pertains to widows. Psalm 68:5 speaks of God being father of the fatherless and defender of widows. He upholds the fatherless and widows as told in Psalm 146:9. Single-parent homes are not His ideal. Moses outlined very specific guidance to have the crucial role of father and husband be taken up by next of kin in Deuteronomy 25:5-10. God's Word covers this again in detail the New Testament by Paul in 1 Timothy 5:4-16. If a woman is a widow and has no financial resources, then her children and grandchildren are to take care of her. It is the family's and not the church's responsibility first and foremost. If there are no children, then her male relatives should take care of her. If there are no male relatives, then female relatives are expected to support her. If there are no supporting family, then the church is obligated to support her if she meets the criteria of a godly woman who does not give herself to wanton pleasure. Taking care of widows was so important in the first church that in Acts 6:3, the Apostles appointed the first deacons to be in charge of this task. One of the last statements on the cross from the Lord Jesus Christ was ensuring that his mother would be taken care of after He died. Jesus said to His mother "Woman, behold, your son!" and to the apostle John "Behold, your mother!" and from that moment John took care of Mary. Real strength is apparent in a man who takes his responsibilities toward his wife, children, and extended family seriously.

Masculine toughness needs to lie underneath masculine tenderness. Real strength is displayed through meekness, which is strength under submission. This is similar to the strength of a Clydesdale horse with a bit in his mouth. He is meek only in that his great strength is held under control. Matthew 5:5 "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth" addresses this

concept of meek in using the Greek word *prāys*. This word means a mildness of disposition or gentleness of spirit.²¹¹ It is this meekness that one has when there is acceptance of what God has done relying on His goodness without disputing or resisting. If a man is to live up to the Lord's commands, he will need to display a toughness that comes from the Lord.

This toughness of masculinity thrives and is honored when it is within the boundaries of the laws of society and God. Christ is the ultimate example of responsibility for all men as he took responsibility through His sacrificial service of shedding His blood for the sins of all His people. Out of this act, God highly exalted Him and at His name every knee shall bow and tongue confess that He is Lord of all. This is the supreme foundation of masculinity, fatherhood, and a loving husband. If fathers fail in teaching their children the responsibilities of masculinity, young men are forced to go into the world to find their own masculinity. Fathers need to be strict as God the Father is strict and merciful as God the Father is merciful.²¹² If he is too strict, then a child's spirit will be crushed and rebellion will be provoked. If he is too merciful, then a culture of entitlement and self-indulgence will develop.

Fathers are to educate their children. Ephesians 6:4 states, "Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord." Education is not simply a transfer of data or reducible to state-certified techniques, but it is the result of a child wanting to be like someone else whom they admire. Education is everything involved in preparing a child today for life tomorrow.²¹³ Fathers must understand that any academic subject is ultimately a study of God, whether it is science, math, language, history, or any other subject.

²¹¹ "Strong's G4239 *prāys* Lexicon Results," Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 23, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong=G4239&t=KJV>.

²¹² Paul Vitz, *Faith of the Fatherless: The Psychology of Atheism* (Dallas, TX: Spence Publishing Co., 1999), 13-14.

²¹³ Douglas Wilson, *The Paideia of God* (Moscow, ID: Canon Press, 1999), 11.

God is the common theme that is present throughout and the focus of all. Therefore, education that does not understand this foundational belief will be lacking. Fathers are ultimately responsible for leading their family to think biblically in every aspect of life.

God's Word is replete with examples of fathers and husbands. Some are positive and some are negative. There are no perfect examples because the people described were real people facing many of the same challenges as already described in the statistics first given in this research section. The same basic sinful nature exists throughout history and without the power of the Holy Spirit in our lives today, we will be drawn into many of the same trappings they were caught. By looking at some of the examples of fathers and husbands in Scripture, a more complete picture of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband will emerge. These real-life examples will bring to light the principles already discussed and should provide admonishment, along with hope and encouragement.

Positive Examples of Father and Husband in Scripture

The first example is Abraham, who is referred to as the father of faith. While there were times in his life that faith was very evident, there were other times it seemed to be all but nonexistent. Genesis 16 details the story of Abram and Sarai in their challenge to conceive the child that God promised. Sarai moves out from beneath the Lord's provision and protection in suggesting to her husband Abram that he lay with her servant Hagar in order to have an heir. Instead of resting in the protection and provision of God's plan of providing a child despite her old age, she takes matters into her own hands, which has disastrous results. An entire nation hostile to the descendants of the promised son to Abram and Sarai emerges as a consequence of this action. Abram is also without excuse since he chose to step outside the Lord's promise to him without any prayerful thought.

Despite this turn of events, we see God the Father being father to the fatherless in coming to Hagar and speaking blessings to her in Genesis 16:8-12. God's covenant with Abraham to have multiple children represented by his name being changed from Abram to Abraham in Genesis 12:1-3 and 17:1-6 is extended to Hagar and Ishmael. Hagar refers to the Lord as the One who sees, giving evidence that this protection and provision she was expecting is something that is innately part of every woman's desire and hope for their children. The very name of Hagar's son, Ishmael, means God hears. Although the child is from an illegitimate relationship, God does not leave Ishmael and Hagar alone, but rather cares for them when Abram failed. Abraham shows at least some acceptance of his responsibility when in Genesis 21 he provides for Hagar before having Ishmael and her sent off at the request of his wife Sarah.

Joshua is an excellent example of a strong leader for the nation of Israel but also as a leader of his family. In Joshua 24:14-15, Joshua leads the nation of Israel and provides them a choice between the Lord and the gods of the other nations. Joshua takes the lead as he first mentions himself in choosing to serve the Lord. He then mentions his family in referring to his house. This is a household that would follow its head as he followed the Lord. It is interesting to note that this address was to the nation of Israel, yet the call was not to the nation but to the families and the heads of the families. Joshua clearly understood that the family was the core of the society and the Jewish nation. It was the family that would be the ultimate battleground for the hearts and souls of the nation and not the enemies they would soon be fighting physically in the Promised Land. Joshua would be the last leader chosen by God for the nation Israel until Saul. The time of the judges was a time where the family was the institution the Lord was depending on to stay committed to Him for the nation. When a man submits to God to follow His

ways and does what is right, families will respond with respect and willingness to submit, knowing that the leader can be trusted and has their best interest in mind.

The book of Ruth records the story of a godly husband and father in the man named Boaz. The very bloodline of Christ would come through this godly man and his wife Ruth. Naomi, Ruth's mother-in-law, walked away from the Lord's protection and provision with her husband due to the famine in the land of Israel. Naomi would lose her husband and sons in this foreign land and later returning to Israel destitute. Ruth chooses to believe in the Lord, putting her faith and trust in Yahweh by following Naomi back to the Promised Land. Ruth states in Ruth 1:16, "your people will be my people, and your God, my God." Ruth is put in the position of a provider to her new family, but soon finds a man who will take up the responsibility that has been laid upon her. Boaz gives priority to taking care of Ruth and then provides and protects her by having her only glean in his fields and by instructing his servants to leave additional grain for Ruth to glean. Ruth 2:12 records the words of Boaz: "The LORD repay you for what you have done, and a full reward be given you by the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to take refuge!" Boaz is an extension of the refuge that the Lord has given Ruth.

Ruth picked up the role of provision and protection for her mother-in-law Naomi. This action did not go unnoticed by Boaz who then showed great kindness and favor to Ruth as he picked up those roles for both Naomi and Ruth. The love Boaz showed to Ruth cycled to a respect that Ruth had for Boaz. Thus, the truths in Ephesians 5:28-29 are clearly seen in the Old Testament in a man who loves his wife and a woman who respects her husband. This union between Boaz and Ruth would result in a grandson for Naomi who would maintain not only the family line for Naomi but would be in the very bloodline of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. The son Obed is the father of Jesse who was the father of King David, thus clearly portraying

how his faithfulness in marriage led to a blessing as a father. This role of a father is not always maintained in a direct descendent line but may be found in a godly man who takes on the role of a father to someone other than their biological child.

Mordecai in the book of Esther is an example of a godly man who took on the responsibility of a father in raising his uncle's daughter as his own. Esther was raised by Mordecai who gave priority, prayer, provision, protection, and continued preparation as recorded in Esther. Esther 2:11 gives a glimpse of the loving, nurturing, and caring nature of Mordecai for Esther. The picture of the home that Mordecai had made for Esther shows Esther in return honoring and obeying Mordecai's instructions. Esther was placed in a critical position and time for the nation of Israel. Without the guidance of Mordecai she would not have been able to carry out the significant role that the Lord had for her.

She continued to obey Mordecai's words not revealing her family even after becoming queen. King Ahasuerus, king of Persia, was attracted to her beauty both inside and outside and chose her to be his wife. Esther's compliant manner towards Mordecai shone brightly in her words to the king in Esther 5:4, 8 and 7:3: "If it pleases the king." Esther walked in respect and submission to the king, and the king loved her. This approach, along with Mordecai's guidance, paid off as Esther went into the king's presence unbidden, which could have cost her life. She showed great patience and wisdom in asking for a covering of prayer. She waited three days before approaching the king, and then slowly, through a series of interactions, she began the sequence of events that would save the nation of Israel even though the king had made a law that could not be retracted. This is an Old Testament example of Ephesians 5:28-29 enabling a secular king to do the right thing. As a result, the entire nation of Israel was preserved and justice

was served. Job is another character in the Old Testament who was found faithful in his role as husband and father even though attacked by Satan under the Lord's sovereign allowance.

Job provides an excellent example of intercessory prayer and godly living. Fathers and husbands must intercede for their families in prayer. Their wives and children need to know they are praying for them. Job 1:1-2 states: "There was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job, and that man was blameless and upright, one who feared God and turned away from evil. There were born to him seven sons and three daughters." It goes on to say in Job 1:4-6:

His sons used to go and hold a feast in the house of each one on his day, and they would send and invite their three sisters to eat and drink with them. And when the days of the feast had run their course, Job would send and consecrate them, and he would rise early in the morning and offer burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, 'It may be that my children have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts.' Thus Job did continually.

Job interceded for his family as father and priest every day raising prayers for his family and is a strong example of a godly man for any father or husband to emulate.

Job also turned away from and shunned evil. Job made a covenant with his eyes not to gaze upon another woman in Job 31:1. This is an excellent example for any husband today. The Lord showed his approval of Job in Job 1:8 when he told Satan whether he had considered His servant Job, describing Job as a blameless and upright man who fears God and shuns evil. Job was so committed to this principle that he stated in Job 31:9-10 "If my heart has been enticed toward a woman, and I have lain in wait at my neighbor's door, then let my wife grind for another, and let others bow down on her." How this would have a positive effect on so many men today if they simply ran away from pornography, fleeing it with all their might. How this would be an example to their boys and would show a strong commitment to their wives in a real, tangible manner to be emulated by those young men. Another positive example in Scripture to emulate is Joseph, Jesus' earthly father.

Joseph and Mary are examples of godliness in their relationship to God and to each other. Joseph was a man who took seriously his responsibilities of an earthly father even to a son who was not his biological offspring. In Luke 2:35, Mary is given direct word from Gabriel, who explained to her the situation in which she was about to find herself, a pregnant unmarried woman. Joseph put it into his mind to quietly dismiss Mary so she would not receive the designated punishment of stoning. In Matthew 1:18-25, another angel would appear to Joseph explaining his role and why he would find his betrothed pregnant yet must remain with her. Mary had shown her submissive beauty, and now Joseph needed to prayerfully provide and protect his future wife. All of these positive examples give character traits worthy of strong consideration by any husband and father. Yet none of these men were perfect, which also gives hope when a man falls. The next section covers several negative examples of husbands and fathers in Scripture.

Negative Examples of Father and Husband in Scripture

Scripture is replete with many examples of fathers and husbands who failed. Satan knows that if he can take out the commander, he can often put the soldiers under him into turmoil. There is much to be gleaned from a look at the lives of poor examples of fathers and husbands in Scripture. They give examples of areas that must be avoided. In addition they point out failings in areas where the roles and responsibilities were not being fulfilled in their relationship with their wives or children. One of the first failures in history other than Adam in the garden is Lot.

Genesis 19 records the story of Lot and the angels that came to rescue him and his family from the destruction that the Lord was about to bring to Sodom and Gomorrah. In Genesis 19:8, Lot is willing to offer his two virgin daughters to the homosexual men who were demanding to have the angels given over to them for their lustful sexual perversion. Lot does not heed the plea

of the angels who are pulling him to the safety of the hills but pleads to stop short in the town of Zoar. While in Zoar, this chapter ends with the record of Lot being intoxicated and both his daughters laying with their father on two separate nights in order to ensure offspring. Those offspring would end up being the fathers of the nations of the Moabites and Ammonites that Israel would later have to engage in battle. Lot is not known for his wisdom or godliness but even in the godly men of the Bible we see failings as a father.

Although Moses led the nation of Israel out of Egypt, he failed to perform circumcision on his boys forcing Zapporah his wife into the role even though she was not a Hebrew (Exodus 4:25-26). Had she not performed this act, Moses would have lost his life. Fathers and husbands must lead their families and when they shrink away, it puts wives in the place where women are forced to usurp the man's authority in order to obey God as the highest authority. Men must stand up to the responsibilities that God gives them no matter what their position in society.

Eli is yet another example of a poor father who was in a high position in Hebrew society. He failed in raising his two sons in the fear and admonition of the Lord. His sons Phinehas and Hophni would keep for themselves the best part of the offering to God (1 Samuel 2:12, 29). They also had immoral relations with the women serving in the temple (1 Samuel 2:22). Eli failed to rebuke and discipline his sons. He in essence put them above the Lord (1 Samuel 2:29). As a result, Eli lost his influence, another priest outside of his family line was raised up, and shortly after his sons died (1 Samuel 2:30-34). His son was named Ichabod meaning "the glory has departed from Israel," and his wife died giving birth to him. Eli himself would die in an accident due to him being old and heavy showing a lack of discipline in his own life and a poor example to his sons (1 Samuel 4:18). Eli failed in all accounts of a father's roles of priority, prayer,

provision, preparation, and protection. Eli did raise Samuel well but the next generation went back to the failures that Eli had experienced with his sons.

Although Samuel was mentored by Eli successfully in several areas, Samuel had difficulty with his sons Joel and Abijah much the same as Eli. They did not walk after Samuel's ways and accepted bribes, sought dishonest gains, and perverted justice (1 Samuel 8:3-5). The Elders of Israel had to complain to Samuel, but Samuel did petition to the Lord and followed God's instructions. Despite Samuel's flaws as a father, he was used of God in his life. When King David was blinded as to his affair with Bathsheba God sent Samuel to expose David's sin (2 Samuel 12:1-15). David was a man after God's own heart but he too failed in many areas as a father and husband.

King David has aspects of a successful father as well as aspects of an unsuccessful father. Even though he is referred to as a man after God's own heart and the greatest king of Israel, his fatherhood was less than stellar. Chronicles 22:6-13 records a positive picture when David prepares his son Solomon to be the next leader of the nation of Israel. David spent little time telling his son about how to build the temple and more on the building of the character of the one who would build the temple. That character of wisdom and understanding would be the hallmark of Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived. On his deathbed, David emphasized courage because he knew firsthand how important courage is in the character of a man when he is called to do the right thing, leaving the results in the Lord's hands. This was a feeble example of an attempt to prepare his son.

The rest of David's family would be a disaster. David's sins of murder and adultery would have ramifications far beyond those immediate individuals that David had affected. Absalom would attempt to assassinate his father (2 Samuel 15), Amnon would rape his sister

Tamar, and Absalom would murder his brother Amnon. King David's son Solomon was the wisest man to ever live but Ecclesiastes reveals a life full of chasing after the wind. Although Solomon was the wisest man to ever live, he would chase the lusts of this world in multiple relationships with multiple women which was far from the monogamous marriage relationship that the Lord had originally designed. Thus although David was a man after God's own heart and Solomon the wisest man who ever lived, David did not raise a family that would follow the Lord failing as a father and Solomon would waste much on chasing the things of this world which are of no eternal value failing as a husband.

A blueprint for fathers to consider toward changing negative behaviors to positive behaviors is provided in Nehemiah 9:2-3. Beverly Tauke in *Overcoming the Sins of the Family* outlines a process for change in four steps.²¹⁴ The first is to confess the sins of the fathers, acknowledging historic family wounds. The second step is to assess the impact of family failure in order to make clear value judgments and assign responsibility. The third step is to chronicle underrated or overlooked family heroes, achievements, or victories that have been downgraded as victims often disregarded. The final step is to heavily lean on personal responsibility and divine guidance for an escape from the debilitating and chronic family habits. Through godly leadership in this manner, a father can begin to heal family wounds and stop generational curses that have wreaked havoc in a family. These positive and negative examples of fathers in Scripture help to paint the picture God has provided with respect to the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. To bring further color and clarity to this picture a look at the primary roles and responsibilities of a husband and father taught in Scripture is warranted.

²¹⁴ Beverly Hubble Tauck, *Overcoming the Sins of the Family* (Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 2004), 191.

Primary Responsibilities of a Husband and Father Taught in Scripture

Scripture gives several lists of roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. A list of primary responsibilities of fathers in the Old Testament Israel includes modeling strict personal fidelity to Yahweh; leading the family in the national festivals, nurturing the memory of Israel's salvation; instructing the family in the traditions of the exodus and the Scriptures; managing the land in accordance with the law (Leviticus 25); providing for the family's basic needs for food, shelter, clothing, and rest; defending the household against outside threats (Judges 18:21-25); serving as elder and representing the household in the official assembly of citizens (Ruth 4:1-11); maintaining family members' well-being and the harmonious operation of the family unit; and implementing decisions made at the clan or tribal level.²¹⁵ In relating specifics as to daughters there are several passages in the Old Testament that outline these responsibilities.²¹⁶

Many of these directions for daughters are specific to situations that are not necessarily a result of godliness. Nevertheless, they do provide principles to consider. Deuteronomy 22:20-21 tells of how a father must protect his daughter from male predators so she will be a virgin in marriage. Exodus 22:16-17 describes how a man who seduces a virgin must answer to her father. Genesis 29 portrays Laban making arrangements for his daughters in marriage to Jacob to include ensuring there was a dowry. Numbers 30:3-5 outlines a father's responsibility to protect his daughter from rash vows. Genesis 38 records Onan refusing to provide an heir through Levirate marriage and Judah thus allowing Tamar to remain in her father's house. A patriarch was to provide for his daughters in case they were abandoned. Judah's acts in Genesis 38:15-18

²¹⁵ Ken M. Campbell, *Marriage and Family in the Biblical World* (Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press, 2003), 47.

²¹⁶ Andreas J. Köstenberger and David W. Jones, *God, Marriage & Family: Rebuilding the Biblical Foundation* (Wheaton, IL: Crossway Books, 2004), 54-55.

are reprehensible and are not models to follow, yet the principle of taking care of one's daughter is still something to glean from the story.

Proverbs 22:6 gives a positive side of discipline in raising children: "Train up a child in the way he should go; even when he is old he will not depart from it." This means that normally, good parents rear good children. Proverbs are not a book of promises but are observations about life that are generally true. "Train up" is used three times in the Old Testament: once to describe the dedication of Solomon's house and twice to convey the dedication of the temple.²¹⁷ The Hebrew name for "train" means to create a thirst or hunger within a child for godliness that carries the idea of taking into consideration the child's own mannerisms. Thus, parents are to study the characteristics of their children and then use them to create a thirst for God. If required, a father will reprove his son in whom he delights, just as the Lord disciplines that father whom He loves (Proverbs 3:11-12).

As a father builds his house, he must remember several instructions from Scripture. The first is "unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it labor in vain" (Psalm 127:1). God must remain the center of the home for "by wisdom a house is built, and by understanding it is established; by knowledge the rooms are filled with all precious and pleasant riches" (Psalm 24:3-4). Proverbs 13:22 says, "A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children, but the sinner's wealth is laid up for the righteous." A father must also protect the home from destructive influences. One main avenue that he does this is through prayer. There is no greater act a father can do than pray for his family, for "the prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working" (James 5:16). Men must pray for their children's spouses well before they are

²¹⁷ Willem A. VanGemenen, *Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2006), 1061.

married. Genesis 24 records how Abraham's servant prayed for guidance and instruction when he was picking a wife for Abraham's son Isaac before finding Rebekah.

Throughout Scripture God is concerned about fathers and their responsibilities to their families, along with husband-and-wife relationships. Crossing over to the New Testament, there is much to add to the Old Testament responsibilities. A good example is found in 2 Corinthians 6:14-18 where Paul is not necessarily talking about marriage, but the principle from the Old Testament is seen in the light of the New Testament:

Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? Or what fellowship has light with darkness? What accord has Christ with Belial? Or what portion does a believer share with an unbeliever? What agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; as God said, "I will make my dwelling among them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Therefore go out from their midst, and be separate from them, says the Lord, and touch no unclean thing; then I will welcome you, and I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to me, says the Lord Almighty.

Thus, the Lord is our ultimate example of who a father should be. He provides for us, protects us, and leads us into the path of righteousness.

Statistics show the need for a study on the roles and responsibilities of husbands and fathers. The authors on parenting and small group ministries paint a picture of those roles and responsibilities. Scripture continues to paint the picture in providing foundational clarity in guidance for a husband and father both in positive and negative examples through verses that allude directly to the multiple roles and responsibilities. All of this research begins to show different categories that can be made to give a synopsis of the four areas of research so far. To help add color and dimension to the picture, a final area bears research. This is an area that may at first seem somewhat obtuse to the discussion, but upon further understanding and appreciation will relate directly to men as they look at the warrior leader of a fighter pilot in the specific role of flight lead. To begin to understand this role, a foundation must be built.

USAF Doctrine

This final section in research lays the foundation through an overview of United States Air Force doctrine in the arena of war fighting to compare the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband to those of a flight lead. Doctrine provides a common basis upon which to build a war plan by defining terms to affect a common vernacular and understanding. This final area of research stands alone on its own merit. It is based on man's definitions and concepts produced from experience in war fighting and is modified to address specifically warfare in the air and space. The air and space medium cover all other mediums such as land and sea. Time and space allow operations within this regime that will affect all of the others. It is a domain where the enemy cannot hide and one that is the proverbial "high ground" that has been sought after for centuries of warfare. If one can command the air and space, one can affect all other arenas and bring to bear effects within those arenas. To command this arena is to command the conflict just like a father can affect his family as he performs the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father.

The importance of the roles of a husband and father is not foreign to military personnel. General Douglas Macarthur, one of only a handful of five-star generals in the history of U.S. armed forces, spoke about the importance of fatherhood:

By profession I am a soldier and take pride in that fact. But I am prouder — infinitely prouder — to be a father. A soldier destroys in order to build; the father only builds, never destroys. The one has the potentiality of death; the other embodies creation and life. And while the hordes of death are mighty, the battalions of life are mightier still. It is my hope that my son, when I am gone, will remember me not from the battle field but in the home repeating with him our simple daily prayer, "Our Father Who Art in Heaven."²¹⁸

²¹⁸ General Douglas Macarthur, speech in 1942 after receiving an award for being a good father, accessed December 27, 2014, <http://www.military-quotes.com/Macarthur.htm>.

The Centurion was complemented by Christ in Matthew for his great faith as he understood the authority that Christ had due in part to his position in the armed forces of Rome (Matthew 8:5-10). Thus, there is a unique perspective that a warrior can bring. It is this perspective that can be mined to discover the jewels that are found to help understand the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

Military operations are based on doctrine. That doctrine provides a common baseline for those in combat from which to both plan and operate. This is very apparent in the arena of what is termed airpower. Airpower is the ability to project military power or influence through the control and exploitation of air, space, and cyberspace to achieve strategic, operational, or tactical objectives.²¹⁹ That airpower can reach over vast distances with a unique “God’s eye view” of the battlefield. Controlling the air is key to military operations, so the fight to gain and maintain that control is crucial. Once it is gained, the enemy’s centers of gravity can be attacked, which will bring him to his knees by destroying not only his ability to fight but also his will to fight. For the friendly forces, it provides an asymmetric advantage and a freedom of action from which to wage war.

At the beginning of conflict, friendly forces will attempt to seize the initiative. At the very beginning of operations, the Joint Force Commander needs to immediately exploit friendly advantages and capabilities in order to disrupt, shock, and disorganize the enemy. This decisive advantage is sought through all available means of combat power to seize and maintain that initiative, deny the enemy the opportunity to achieve their objectives, and generate a sense of

²¹⁹ “Airpower,” *Basic Doctrine*, no. 1, (USAF Doctrine Center: October 14, 2011), accessed January 8, 2015, <https://doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V1-D10-Airpower.pdf>.

inevitable defeat and failure in the enemy.²²⁰ This is accomplished through the areas of counterair and counterland operations.

Counterair Operations

Counterair operations are a linchpin to the success of any combat operations. Counterair integrates both offensive and defensive operations in order to attain and maintain the desired degree of air superiority and protection by neutralizing or destroying enemy aircraft and missiles, both before and after launch.²²¹ The counterair mission further integrates all operations, by all capable joint force components, to counter the air and missile threat by attaining and maintaining the degree of air superiority and protection desired by the Joint Force Commander. Offensive counterair operations seek to dominate enemy airspace and prevent the launch of threats, while defensive counterair operations defeat enemy air and missile threats by attempting to penetrate or attack through friendly airspace.²²²

United States Air Force Doctrine describes counterair in very carefully chosen words:

Counterair is a mission that integrates offensive and defensive operations to attain and maintain a desired degree of air superiority. Counterair operations are conducted across all domains and determine the level or degree of air control. Air control describes a level of influence in the air domain relative to that of an adversary, and is categorized as parity, superiority, or supremacy. The level of air control can range from a parity (or neutral) situation, where neither adversary can claim control over the other, to local superiority in a specific area, to supremacy over an entire operational area. Levels of control may vary over time.²²³

The Joint Force Commander will establish counterair objectives to gain air superiority.

²²⁰ Joint Publication 3-01 *Joint Operations*, (August 11, 2011), xx.

²²¹ Joint Publication 3-01 *Countering Air and Missile Threats*, (March 23, 2012), ix.

²²² Ibid.

²²³ "Operations, Counterair Operations," USAF Doctrine Center, no. 4(June 5, 2013), accessed January 8, 2015, <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V4-D14-Counterair.pdf>.

The objectives for offensive and defensive counterair have many similarities and differences. The United States Air Force Doctrine Center defines the objective of offensive counterair as:

The objective of offensive counterair (OCA) is to destroy, disrupt, or degrade enemy air capabilities by engaging them as close to their source as possible, ideally before they are launched against friendly forces. Otherwise, OCA operations seek out and destroy these targets as close to their launch locations as possible. These operations may range throughout enemy, friendly, and international airspace and waters and are generally conducted at the initiative of friendly forces. OCA targets may include but are not limited to: enemy air defense systems, theater missile systems, airfields, airfield support infrastructure, C2 nodes, multi-domain launch platforms, and launch platform supporting infrastructure. OCA operations enable friendly use of contested airspace and reduce the threat of airborne attacks against friendly forces.²²⁴

The objective of defensive counterair is also defined by the United States Air Force Doctrine Center as:

The objective of defensive counterair (DCA) is to protect friendly forces and vital interests from enemy airborne attacks and is synonymous with air defense. DCA consists of active and passive air defense operations including all defensive measures designed to destroy attacking enemy airborne threats or to nullify or reduce the effectiveness of such threats should they escape destruction. The basic active defense criteria to detect, identify, intercept, and destroy remain the same for any airborne threat. DCA forces generally react to the initiative of the enemy and are subject to the weapons control procedures of the area air defense commander (AADC).²²⁵

Both defensive and offensive counterair will be required to obtain higher levels of air superiority in any conflict. This will be a prime objective in the early hours of any joint war plan with a large amount of assets being given to obtaining the level of air superiority over the largest area as possible. Higher levels of air superiority equate to greater levels of dominance in the arena of the air and space domain. This higher level of air dominance ultimately gives greater freedom of maneuver to friendly forces.

²²⁴ "Counterair Operations," USAF Doctrine Center, Annex 3-01(June 5, 2013), accessed January 8, 2014, <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V4-D14-Counterair.pdf>.

²²⁵ Ibid.

Levels of Air Superiority

In order for air, sea, and land operations to successfully engage the enemy, air superiority must be obtained. There are several levels of air control that can be achieved. Each of these are once again very specifically defined and described through United States Air Force doctrine. Each builds on the prior level, as the highest level is attempted to be achieved. The first level is air parity. The next level is air superiority. The final level is air supremacy.

Air parity is a condition in the air battle in which one force does not have air superiority over others. This represents a situation in which both friendly and adversary land, maritime, and air operations may encounter significant interference by the opposing air force.²²⁶ Parity is not a “standoff,” nor does it mean that aerial maneuver has halted. On the contrary, parity is typified by fleeting, intensely contested battles at critical points during an operation. Maximum effort is exerted between combatants in their attempt to achieve some level of favorable control.

Air superiority is “that degree of dominance in the air battle of one force over another that permits the conduct of operations by the former and its related land, sea, air, and space forces at a given time and place without prohibitive interference by the opposing force.”²²⁷ Air superiority may be localized in time and space, or it may be broad and enduring. There is another level of air dominance that can be obtained but is not often reached due to the difficulty in eradicating enemy air capabilities completely.

Air supremacy is “that degree of dominance in the air battle of one force over another that permits the conduct of operations by the former and its related land, sea, air, and space

²²⁶ "Counterair Operations," USAF Doctrine Center, Annex 3-01(June 5, 2013), accessed January 8, 2014, <https://www.dctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V4-D14-Counterair.pdf>.

²²⁷ Ibid.

forces at a given time and place without effective interference by the opposing force.”²²⁸ Air supremacy may be localized in time and space, or it may be broad and enduring. This is normally the highest level of air control to which air forces can aspire. The goal of these increasing levels of air superiority is to give friendly forces the freedom to maneuver. The ground and sea forces can take this freedom to maneuver in order to conduct their operations and the air forces use this level of air superiority to conduct counterland operations.

Counterland Operations

Counterland operations are the prosecution of combat air power to attack forces on the ground. There are two major divisions of counterland operations: air interdiction and close air support. The primary distinction between the two is the proximity of enemy forces to friendly forces. The closer the two forces are to each other, the more interaction there will be between the enemy and friendly land forces and the greater threat there is to fratricide, which is the engagement of friendly forces from other friendly forces. The closer the two are to each other, more detailed integration between land and air forces is required.

Air interdiction operations are conducted to delay, neutralize, or destroy an enemy’s military potential before it is brought to bear effectively against friendly forces. These operations are performed at such a distance from friendly forces that detailed integration of each air mission is not required with the fire and movement of friendly forces.²²⁹ Thus, these missions are termed deep strike missions that hit the enemy far behind the lines striking targets that have strategic and

²²⁸ "Counterair Operations," USAF Doctrine Center, Annex 3-01(June 5, 2013), accessed January 8, 2014, <https://www.dctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V4-D14-Counterair.pdf>.

²²⁹ "Counterland Operations, Interdiction Operations," USAF Doctrine Center, Annex 3-03 (April 16, 2014), accessed January 8, 2014, <https://www.dctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D05-LAND-Interdiction-Fun.pdf>.

operational level effects.²³⁰ These missions also attack forces before they even have a chance to meet friendly ground forces and are exposed in larger more distinct formations. Thus deep strike missions can have even a greater effect on defeating an enemy as they strike the enemy when he is more exposed and vulnerable. These operations are primarily accomplished over enemy territory, requiring the friendly air forces to fight their way in, hit the targets on the ground, and then fight their way back to friendly territory. If the forces are close together, then it is no longer an air interdiction but close air support, and the forces on the ground are in a much more intimate and deadly fight.

Close air support is defined as “air action by fixed-and rotary-winged aircraft against hostile targets that are in close proximity to friendly forces and that require detailed integration of each air mission with the fire and movement of those forces.”²³¹ Although close air support rarely achieves campaign-level objectives, there are times in which it may be the more critical mission, due to its contribution to a specific operation or battle and also in the reality that the effects are seen more directly from the soldiers on the ground. These missions require detailed integration with the friendly forces to ensure that the weapons are employed in such a manner to have maximum effect on the enemy, while also minimizing any negative effect on the friendly forces. There are times when a ground commander may find himself overrun by the enemy but still calls in fire support from the air, accepting the risk of fratricide since the only other choice would be to lose his forces to the enemy.

²³⁰ "Counterland Operations, Interdiction Operations," USAF Doctrine Center, Annex 3-03 (April 16, 2014), accessed January 8, 2014, <https://www.dctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D05-LAND-Interdiction-Fun.pdf>.

²³¹ "Counterland Operations, Close Air support," USAF Doctrine Center, Annex 3-03"April 16, 2014," accessed January 8, 2014, <https://www.dctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D05-LAND-Interdiction-Fun.pdf>.

These major areas of counterair and counterland all join together for one common objective, and that is to defeat the enemy. Each portion relates to the others to ensure success of the overall war plan. No war plan survives first contact with the enemy as the enemy may not react as predicted. To test the war plan, the enemy's most likely and most dangerous course of action is run against the plan. Once the plan is enacted, the strategy-to-plans-to-operations-to-assessment cycle begins. Through this planning and execution cycle, the joint force commander is able to react to enemy actions while staying in a proactive mode by maintaining the initiative. It is this same cycle that a husband and father must complete for his family's sake. He must stay engaged, leading the charge. Proverbs 15:22 states: "Without counsel plans fail, but with many advisers they succeed." Fathers need help in this fight, and a good flight lead will always listen to his wingman and the many other agencies that are providing him information to make the best decisions he is called to in the air. Further discussion of the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead are included in the application portion but this overview of doctrine provides a common understanding on which to build.

The first section of research provided strong evidence of the need for fathers to step up to the plate in this vital role. The modern-day authors provided much aid to the understanding of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. The look at small group ministries helped gain the overall picture as the father is in effect a small group leader as a father's family will be the most important small group he ever leads. Scripture gave both poor and good examples of godly men along with clear direction providing a strong foundation. Finally, the look at USAF war fighting doctrine built an understanding of a flight lead executing the plan given him. The next chapter specifically covers the quantitative and qualitative research accomplished to further define the current situation and the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

Chapter 3

Findings

It was day thirty of the air war over Iraq, and we had been hitting the enemy as hard as we could to prepare the way for our ground forces should they have to attack. We knew that every mission we flew would help preserve the lives of the men who might have to advance on the ground so we fought with ferocity and dedication. Yet we also knew that we were called to pray for our enemies. My prayers were that the enemy would surrender to our ground forces by laying down their weapons and waving white surrender flags. We had been slowly striking deeper and deeper in range into enemy territory in our missions to prepare the entire battlefield. Even though the enemy had been greatly attritted, there was a foreboding feeling that our tactics were being better well known by the enemy and we might be at greater risk than before if he were able to counter them in ways we had not thought possible.

The intelligence pre-mission briefing informed us of the atrocities occurring in the capital city of Kuwait City. Should those enemy forces responsible for the atrocities dig in and fight, then it would be house-to-house fighting, which meant a higher number of casualties on our side. It also meant that we would have to alter our tactics. We normally carried a combat mix of armor piercing and high explosive incendiary 30mm rounds designed to penetrate armor and light on fire any fuel that was exposed. Yet these rounds would ricochet to a high degree in the city, putting our forces at greater risk of being hit by our own rounds. As a result, we were actually looking at loading our aluminum practice rounds which had sufficient kinetic energy to destroy enemy targets while minimizing the risk to our own troops.

After our ground forces advanced, those prayers about the enemy surrendering were answered. The enemy produced white surrender flags in large numbers, despite the propaganda that had claimed we would not take care of prisoners-of-war. Those that surrendered soon found out that the United States forces took great care of their prisoners, with many of them experiencing much better care than they had from their own leadership. Not only did many surrender, but within twenty-four hours of beginning to advance into Kuwait City, the very enemy forces that had committed such atrocities and crimes decided to run rather than stay and fight. As a result, our forces did not have to fight in-close in the city, and those men who had committed such crimes to humanity were caught out in the open as they fled in any vehicles they could find. Unfortunately for them, an enormous amount of airpower was waiting for this opportunity, and thousands died on the road north out of Kuwait City. God had answered prayer in ways no one could have imagined.

The account above never could have occurred if it were not for intervention from the Lord and preparation of our forces for battle. Psalm 21:31 captures this well in stating “the horse is made ready for battle, but victory belongs to the Lord.” This verse relies on two prerequisites. One is a prayerful reliance on the Lord and His character that is just and holy. The other is a realization that preparation is required. King David did not simply pick up a couple of stones and find someone to show him how to use a slingshot just before killing the giant Goliath. On the contrary he had already proven his mettle in this area as a shepherd defending the sheep against many predators who would have killed them. Just like David in past, the church needs to be prepared to engage the enemy by arming its members with the tools to effectively lead their families with godly fathers and husbands. The church today may think the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father are well understood and being applied successfully, but the statistics paint a different picture of reality. Obtaining more information on the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband from within the church required the seeking of a very healthy church. This would require a church with men attempting to apply the principles so desperately needed today and who could give further insight into the roles and responsibilities. A healthy church was found which resulted in a very fruitful study.

Two types of studies were accomplished: a quantitative survey and qualitative interviews. The population was purposely chosen to best meet the goals of this study. The results of both studies provide further data to help define the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father along with identifying or confirming the trends found in the research accomplished in the previous chapter. This chapter will discuss the overall demographics of the body of believers surveyed, the design of the study, the results of the quantitative questionnaire, and the results and themes discovered in the qualitative interviews.

Population Surveyed

The population of both the quantitative and qualitative study came from a very healthy church. This church has been steadily growing over the past 25 years from initially a home-group Bible study to a congregation that is averaging over 1,600 in attendance on any given Sunday morning. It has maintained a steadily growing budget for all those years that continues to give over 30% to missionaries, which represents its outward focus. It has been blessed with godly leadership. Only two men have held the position of senior pastor, minus a short period at the beginning of the church's existence. There are one percent more females than males, a little over 5% are foreign born, 10% speak more than one language, and over 70% are members with another 25% regular attendees on any given Sunday.

The following charts give specific data in several areas captured in a former study given to every member of the church in 2012. Although these statistics are over three years old, they do give an overall view of the church that has not changed significantly. The quantitative survey administered for this specific thesis has more information with regards to all 249 persons who took it. The first third of the questionnaire covered demographics to ensure they were consistent with those obtained a couple years prior. That population surveyed in the questionnaire was approximately one sixth of the entire church membership meeting any criteria of a good sampling size. The following figures are from the overall population survey given to the entire congregation three years ago. The figures cover the overall marital status, children living at home, overall age, tithing, education, length of time at the church, and job status. All of these paint a healthy middle class church by most standards.

FIGURE 1

MARITAL STATUS OF OVERALL POPULATION

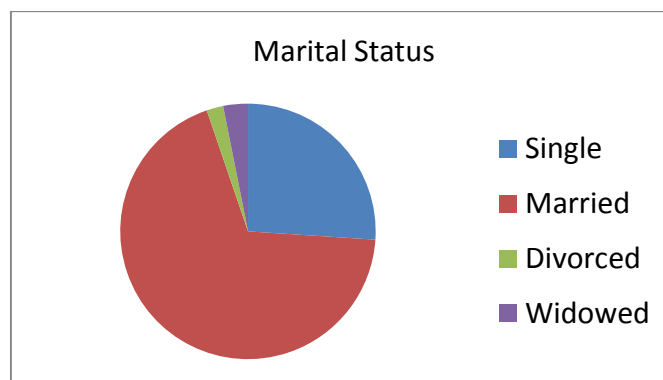


FIGURE 2

CHILDREN LIVING AT HOME OF OVERALL POPULATION

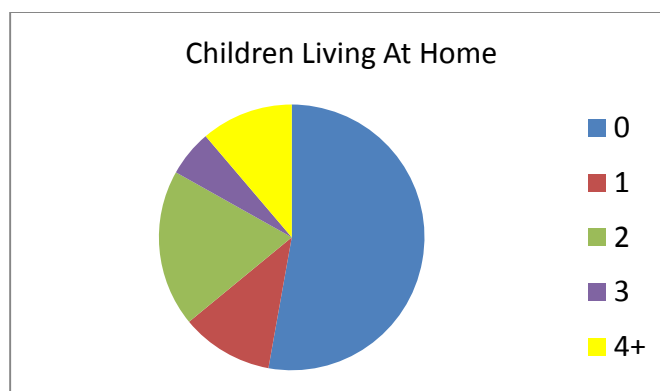


FIGURE 3

AGE OF OVERALL POPULATION

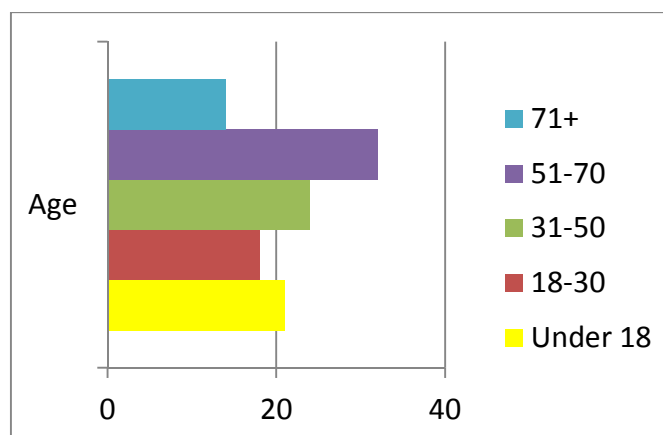


FIGURE 4
TITHING OF OVERALL POPULATION

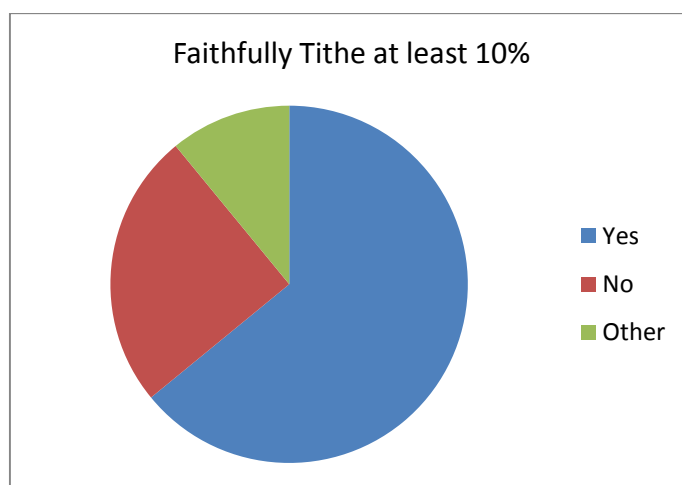


FIGURE 5
EDUCATION OF OVERALL POPULATION

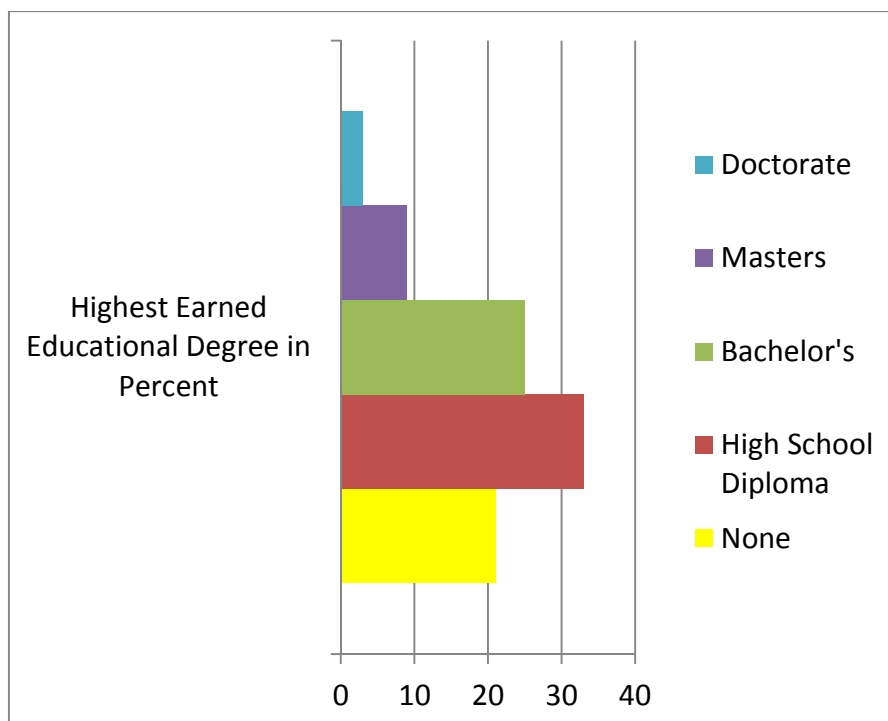


FIGURE 6

LENGTH OF TIME AT CHURCH OF OVERALL POPULATION

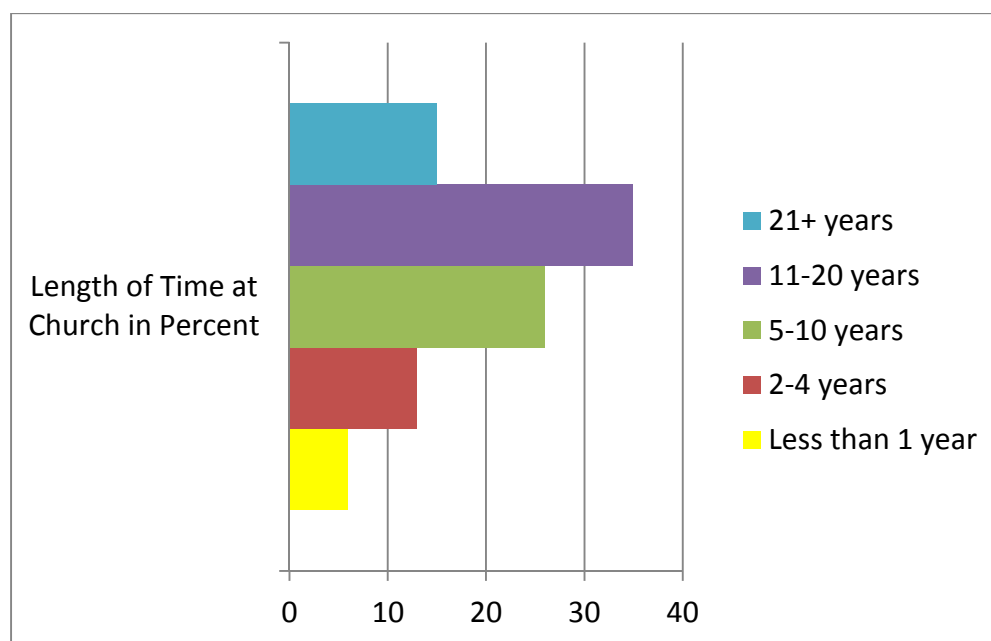
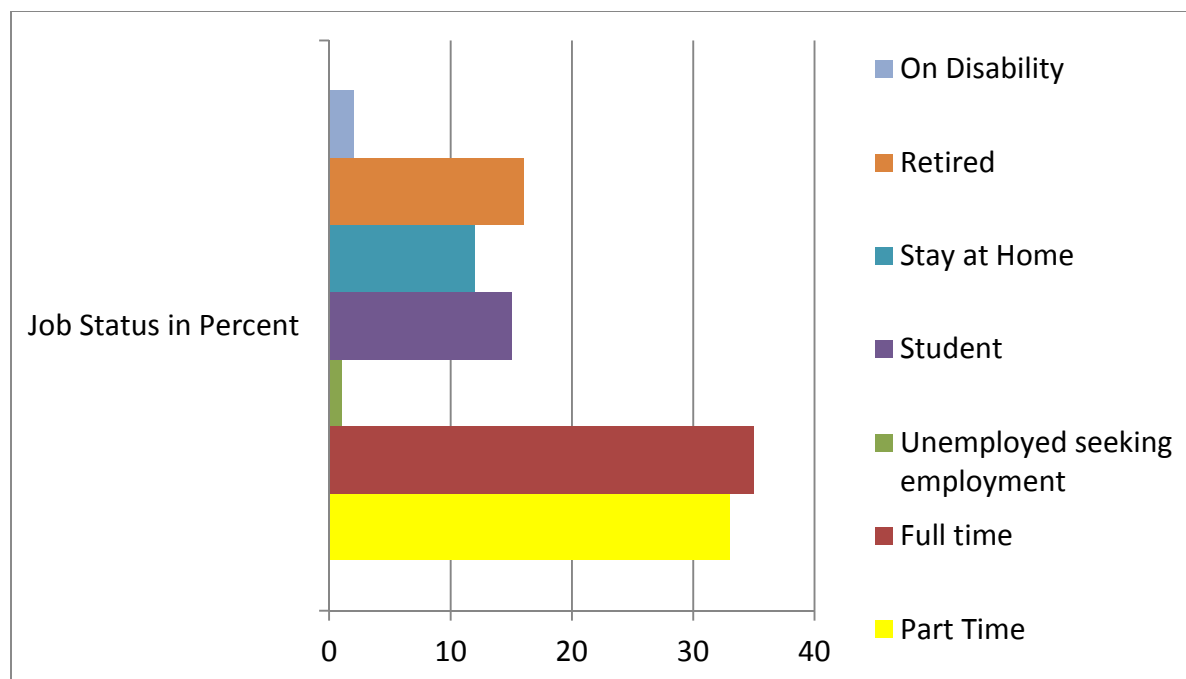


FIGURE 7

JOB STATUS OF OVERALL POPULATION



Design of the Study

The design of the overall study was achieved ground up with the background research leading the way well before the survey questions were determined. This made certain that many different forms of data were obtained rather than relying on only one type to ensure the topic had been researched thoroughly before designing the study. The research process was an emergent design where all phases were shifted or changed as research was accomplished before the actual questions were finalized. The distribution, completion, and collection of the quantitative survey and the qualitative interviews were both administered in the church in order to best put the research participants in a relaxed setting. The quantitative surveys were completed with paper and pencil by the participants and then entered manually into an excel document with columns for each of the questions and rows for each of the 249 questionnaires. This data was then input into SPSS (Statistical Package for the Social Sciences) where the data could be analyzed question by question in addition to cross correlation between certain categories, comparing the answers given to those different categories such as age, sex, and marital status. Interpretive inquiry was made during the interviews in an attempt to better understand and represent the answers, which included follow-up questions to clarify this understanding. At the end of the interviews, the overall themes were shared with the interviewee to ensure clarity and accuracy. The IRB consent forms, approved questionnaire, and SPSS data output are all contained in Appendices A, B, and C respectively.

The qualitative approach helped balance the need to understand the complex issues involved in father and husband roles by allowing stories to be told and experiences to be expressed and shared to a greater extent than what is available in a quantitative survey. This

phenomenological qualitative study allowed a description of fatherhood and of being a husband through individual stories and experiences. This group was narrowed down to only fathers with multiple children so as to give the best opportunity to hear from those with experience both as sons and as fathers and some as grandfathers. The interview information was recorded with hand-written notes. Different themes were determined and confirmed for clarity with the interviewee before the end of the interview. Thus, it was an open-ended interview that used the questions contained within the survey to give it structure and to inspire further exploration into the subject. The results of the quantitative survey were then confirmed and hand-written also.

Both quantitative and qualitative approaches were hand-written to stay away from electronics that may hinder those who were responding. This form of recording information gave the ones interviewed an unhindered manner in which to share their answers and a closer bond between researcher and interviewee. The researcher thus dealt with the responsibility to input these responses into electronic documents so the surveys and interviews could be analyzed more thoroughly.

Quantitative Results

The survey given to the church is included in Appendix B. Ten questions were designed to provide a background and data base for each person taking the questionnaire. The next twenty-nine items were statements asking for ratings ranging from “strongly disagree” to “strongly agree” and a “not-applicable” should that question not pertain to the person taking the questionnaire. The third portion was four open-ended questions that could be answered with a phrase or several phrases or sentences. The average person took fifteen minutes to complete the

questionnaire. Participants were allowed to simply not answer a question if they so deemed necessary.

Ten questions were designed to attain specific background data on those who took the questionnaire. This would allow analysis of varying answers with respect to the different backgrounds of those surveyed. This also gave the exact averages of those 249 people who completed the survey. The following table summarizes the results of this first section of the questionnaire:

TABLE 1
BACKGROUND DATA OF SURVEY

Average Age	50.49 years
Males	145
Females	104
Current Marital Status Single	19
Current Marital Status Married	207
Current Marital Status Widowed	12
Current Marital Status Divorced	11
Number Times Divorced	19 once, 2 twice, 3 three or more
Children	2.2
Hours at work typical day	11.8 hours
Hours with family typical day	5.6 hours

There were a total of twenty-nine statements the participant was asked to rate on a whole number numerical scale of “5” to “1.” An answer of 5 represented the words “strongly disagree,” 4 for “disagree,” 3 for “neutral,” 2 for “agree,” and 1 for “strongly agree.” “Not applicable” was another choice offered as not all participants had the background to answer each of the statements. The statements in the following table are in order of most “strongly agreed” to least “strongly agreed.” If the response was “Not applicable” then it was not taken into the calculation of the average score for that question.

TABLE 2
SCORES FOR EACH STATEMENT OF SURVEY FROM HIGHEST TO LOWEST

Place	Score	Statement
1	4.99	Jesus is the only way to salvation.
2	4.95	Marriage is a lifetime commitment.
3	4.94	It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.
4	4.94	I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.
5	4.94	Absolute truth exists.
6	4.93	It is important for a father to protect his minor children.
7	4.93	Fidelity is a priority in marriage.
8	4.87	When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.
9	4.84	I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.
10	4.78	I enjoy spending time with my family.
11	4.76	What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend with them.
12	4.64	Quantity time with my children is important.
13	4.56	Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.
14	4.47	I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.
15	4.44	I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.
16	4.44	My children know what God requires of them.
17	4.32	I know how my spouse's day has gone.
18	4.32	We have family dinners together.
19	4.31	I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.
20	4.30	I know my spouse's and my children's friends.
21	4.25	My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.
22	4.10	My children are in healthy relationships.
23	4.03	I have energy to give my family when I am with them.
24	3.97	My father was a positive role model.
25	3.82	I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.
26	3.79	My father was very involved in my growing up years.
27	3.77	I enjoy spending time working at my job.
28	3.66	I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.
29	2.84	I bring work home.

Buried and intermixed within this second portion of the questionnaire were three questions used to establish whether the person filling out the survey could be classified as a Christian or non-Christian. Barna Research uses similar statements in their research. They have

shown that only 9% of self-declared Christians believe key statements about Christianity. Thus, simply asking someone if they are a Christian on a questionnaire will not be as accurate as including several statements that define Christianity where the person has the opportunity to agree or disagree. Barna's statements have included: absolute moral truth exists; the Bible is completely accurate in all of the principles it teaches; Satan is a real being or force, not merely symbolic; a person cannot earn their way into Heaven by trying to be good or by doing good works; Jesus Christ lived a sinless life on earth; and God is the all-knowing, all-powerful Creator of the world who still rules the universe today.¹

Barna Group conducted a major study on the unchurched population of the U.S. in 2014, drawing on more than two decades of tracking data and reporting it in the book *Churchless*, authored by George Barna and David Kinnaman.² The study revealed that nearly two-fifths of the nation's adult population (38%) now qualifies as post-Christian. This was measured by using fifteen different variables related to people's identity, beliefs, and behaviors. Ten percent of Americans qualify as highly post-Christian, while another one-quarter registers as moderately post-Christian (28%). The proportion of highly secularized individuals is growing slowly but steadily. Thus in spite of "Christian" self-descriptions, more than one-third of America's adults are essentially secular in belief and practice. The data showed striking generational differences when it comes to secularization. The pattern was: the younger the generation, the more post-Christian it is.³ Nearly half (48%) of Millennials born 1982-2004 qualify as post-Christian, compared to two-fifths (40%) of Gen-Xers born 1965-1981, one-third (35%) of Boomers born

¹ "42 New Marriage and Divorce Statistics," Barna Group, accessed July 15, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/42-new-marriage-and-divorce-statistics-released#.VAu1gaMXMcA>.

² George Barna, *Churchless: Understanding Today's Unchurched and How to Connect with Them: Based on Surveys by Barna Group* (Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 2014), viii.

³ Ibid., 17.

1946-1964 and one-quarter (28%) of Elders born before 1946.⁴ Three statements were thus added to the questionnaire to best discern if the person was a Christian or not.

The three statements used in this questionnaire were: Jesus is the only way of salvation; I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation; and absolute truth exists. The three were intermixed with the other questions so as not to bring attention specifically to them. The first statement resulted in 246 of 249 responding with strongly agree, two selecting not applicable, and one with question marks surrounding the answer block area. The second statement had 242 of 249 respond with "strongly agree," two selecting "agree," two selecting "neutral," two selecting "disagree," and one "not applicable." The third statement had 233 of 249 respond with "strongly agree," eight with "agree," three with "neutral," and five with "not applicable." These three statements are generally accepted in any list of key statements of Christianity, yet there were still those in the study which did not completely agree with these statements, albeit less than five percent.

The three statements used to identify if someone is a believer made the top five in the first, fourth and fifth places. Thus, the selection of this body of believers as a strong church was evidenced in these responses. The two statements concerning marriage as a lifetime commitment and the importance of both the father and mother in raising a child rounded out the other two top five positions. The role of protection was next, with the importance of fidelity in a marriage coming in seventh. Engagement in a child's life was the theme of the next five statements as they touched on being involved in children's lives, encouraging them to remain sexually pure, enjoying time spent with the family, and the importance of both quantity and quality time.

⁴ "Year-in-Review: Barna's Top 10 Findings from 2014," Barna Group, accessed January 5, 2015, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/faith-spirituality/701-year-in-review-barna-s-top-10-findings-from-2014#.VKqSHGeZhJQ>.

Divorce not being an option for two married Christians was the last of those that averaged closest to "strongly agree."

The next large grouping were somewhere in the "agree" range or higher. These included the next ten statements. Much of these dealt with interaction between husband and wife and interaction between father and children. Family dinners, time to listen to the children and one's spouse, and the results of being involved enough to know what was occurring with both spouse and children were the overall major themes.

Five statements were below the average score of "agree." These statements looked back on each individual's childhood. They measured the type of father the person taking the survey thought their dad was, thus seeing a glimpse of each individual's background. In addition, time at one's job and time enough to meet the day's priorities brought the average much closer to "neutral" than any other of the statements. The lowest scored statement also related to work as it talked about the fact of many fathers bringing work home. This was a negative statement as bringing work home decreases the ability of the father to spend time directly with his family. This result is somewhat good in that it was slightly less than "neutral," meaning that most men did not do this. Yet the score was very close to "neutral," showing almost half of the fathers are bringing work home these days.

Correlation does not necessarily mean causation but it is worthy of observation. Appendix C contains the SPSS (Statistical Package for the Social Sciences) output with the data as to how different groups answered the twenty-nine different statements. It shows both the numbers then percentages cross tabulated with the various categories. Differentiation of all twenty nine statements was made with respect to age, sex, and marital status. The age groups were broken down in generally-accepted generation classifications with the following

percentages: .4% ages 0-15 “Generation Z”, 23.7% ages 16-24 “Generation Y”, 21.7% ages 25-50 “Generation X”, 39.8% ages 51-68 Baby Boomers, and 14.5% age 69 and above “Mature Silents.” Marital status was broken down into either married, single, or divorced. These groupings allow further analysis of the results of the questionnaire comparing the answers given in relation to gender or age group.

There are several observations to make with respect to concepts of marriage and divorce and the different groups. The statement “Divorce is not an option for married Christians” is one of the questions that drew differences. Of those never married, 70.5% said they "agree" or "strongly agree," while 92.4% of those married less than ten years had "agree" or "strongly agree." Of those married 11-20 years, 75% "agree" or "strongly agree." Of those married 21-30 years, 87.7% had "agree" or "strongly agree," and of those married over 31 years 89.0% wrote "agree" or "strongly agree." Thus, there was greater than a 15% difference between those married and those single. Marriage status broke out into rather major differences with 27.3% of those divorced strongly agreeing, 78.5% of those married strongly agreeing, 52.6% of those single strongly agreeing, and 81.8% of those widowed strongly agreeing.

There were several other statements that either showed no statistical difference or at least some difference. The statement “Marriage is a lifetime commitment” was strongly agreed upon by 90% of those divorced, 96% of those married, 88.9% of those single, and 91.7% widowed. Statements about the children showed a slight variance between those divorced and those never divorced. Those divorced had a higher percentage of “agree” but lower of “strongly agree” in the statements “My children know what God requires of them” and “I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.” The statement “I know my spouse’s and my children’s friends” drew a difference, too, with those never divorced having 46.2% "strongly agree" and

only 11.8% of those divorced once strongly agreeing. This played out again in the response to the statement “My children choose friends that have a good influence on them” with 33.3% of those never divorced strongly agreeing and 11.8% of those divorced. “My children are in healthy relationships” showed further disparity with 40.0% of those never divorced strongly agreeing and 5.9% of those divorced once strongly agreeing. The next statement drew 58.8% of those never divorced strongly agreeing with “I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children” as compared to half as much (29.4%) of those divorced once strongly agreeing. The rest of the twenty-nine statements were within ten percent of each other as far as differentiation between those never divorced and those divorced once. Thus, there is some apparent correlation between statements about children and whether or not the person is divorced. Those divorced rated their relationship with their children lower than those who had not been divorced.

There was little differentiation in responses with respect to age groups. The only age group that had “disagrees” and “neutrals” in the statement “When they were minors, I was involved in my children’s lives” was the baby boomers, with just less than nine percent giving answers in those two categories. The percentage of “strongly agree” changed among the age groups: age 16-34 were 92.9%, age 35-50 76.6%, age 51-68 59.4%, and age 69 and above 62.9%. “What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend” had percentages that slowly increased in the “strongly agree” answer starting with 55.3% for ages 16-34, 64.6% for ages 35-50, 69.8% for ages 51-68, and 77.1% ages 69 and above. Generation Y ages 16-34 and Baby Boomers ages 51-68 more strongly disagreed with “I bring work home” than generation X ages 35-50 by a magnitude of twice as many. The older the age group the more they strongly agreed with “My children know what God requires of them.” The opposite was true with the statement “I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.”

When it comes to “I have enough time every day to meet my priorities” the older the age of the responder the higher the score: 10.2% of ages 16-34 “strongly agree”, for ages 35-50 14.8%, ages 51-68 16.7%, and ages 69 and above 36.4%. It would seem that the older generations are the wiser ones, as reflected in the answers to the question: “I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting” receiving “strongly agree” of 21.4% age 16-34, 37.7% age 35-50, 55.2% age 51-68, and 57.6% age 69 and above.

Male and female is the last category where differentiation occurred but not necessarily correlation. There was an overall trend of females selecting “strongly agree” more often than males, while males selected “agree” more than females. Females scored 87.5% to males 51.8% in the “strongly agree” for “When they were minors, I was very involved in my children’s lives.” Women also scored higher in “strongly agree” for “Quantity time with my children is important,” with 76.9% compared to 67.5% of men. For “I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home” women scored higher than men in “strongly agree” (25.7% to 19.5%), but men scored higher than women in “agree” (50.8% to 36.5%). This trend played out again in “I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children” with women scoring higher than men in “strongly agree” (64.6% to 47.8%) and reversal in “agree” with males higher than females (41.6% to 31.6%). Another statement had the same disparity, with 89.1% of females and 75.0% of males choosing “strongly agree” and 8.9% females and 22.2% males choosing “agree” with the statement “I enjoy spending time with my family.” Overwhelming positive response was given with the next statement as 97.2% of females and 80.6% of males “strongly agree,” and 2.8% of females and 15.5% of males “agree” with “I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.” This positive response once again shows females to be more strongly agreeing than the males but when both “strongly agree” and “agree” are added together they

match closely. From these answers, there is evidence that women and men agree overall with these statements, but that women have a stronger commitment, attachment, and feeling toward these statement that refer to their interaction with their children. With the background section complete and the twenty-nine statements section complete, there was on more section to the questionnaire to complete.

Quantitative Questionnaire: Open-Ended Questions

There were four open-ended questions at the end of the questionnaire. Each of these was designed to provide further insight into how Christians perceive the roles of a father and husband. The first question was “What hinders family time today?” Most of the answers to this question can be summarized with the word busyness. Men are simply too busy today, and their time with their family is suffering. The hope that technology would give everyone more time would seem to be untrue. Men are busier today than they were in the past because technology has resulted in them being accessible to their employers at all times now. Electronic devices have invaded the privacy of the home and taken away the personal face to face interaction that used to occur. A father could separate his work from his family more easily when work could not interrupt his home life. It was much more difficult to take work home because it used to have to be carried in a brief case. Today’s electronics allow a man to access work at virtually any time and anywhere from small devices that can invade and interrupt at a moment’s notice with bosses who are expecting to be answered in minutes instead of days. Future studies in this area could analyze the taking home work and the ability of a boss to reach a husband and father at any time and how this compares to the time that fathers and husbands are able to be with their families giving them their full attention.

The second question was “Are you involved in ministry today? If so, how?” This question was designed to see if fathers saw their role as father as a ministry to their children. So often, men will see their ministry as only outside the home. Those that see their ministry inside the home as first and foremost have discovered that God has entrusted the children He has given to them and are taking their roles and responsibilities of a father and mother seriously. When parents come to grips with the idea that ministry is primarily in their home, it is a life-changing realization that strengthens a family greatly. In this questionnaire, 168 out of 249, or roughly two-thirds of those questioned, answered that they were involved in ministry. Only a grand total of nine specifically mentioned some aspect of ministry to their family as part of their ministry.

The third question asked for one memory of their father. This intentionally did not hint of a positive or negative memory in order to see which they would share. Four-fifths answered the question. Of those who answered the question, three-quarters were positive memories while one-quarter were negative. A correlation to a positive versus negative upbringing was not made in this survey but could be an area explored in the future should further questioning in this area be given. It is apparent that positive memories outnumbered negative memories as observed in *Father Hunger*. As authors who have already been mentioned have observed, many times those who have been abused still share a positive aspect of their father even when it is difficult to remember one. This father hunger is a well-defended concept and the results in this survey helped prove this phenomenon.

The fourth open-ended question dealt directly with listing the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. These responses were analyzed and categorized into six major areas that emerged when looking at the responses with a seventh being other that did not fit anywhere else. Those seven areas were: priority, prayer, protection, provision, preparation, leader, and other. As

the question asked for three roles and responsibilities, a total was made of each of the seven areas. The results were as follows: 103 mentioned priority, 8 mentioned prayer, 127 mentioned protection, 183 mentioned provision, 75 mentioned preparation, 140 mentioned leader, and 10 had miscellaneous other roles and responsibilities mentioned.

The concept of a provider led the list with nearly three-quarters of those surveyed giving this as one of the three major roles of a husband and father. Over half mentioned protection and leadership as major roles. These first three responses, provider/protector/leader, found themselves in many answers in the results of the questionnaire when three answers were given. The next highest answer was priority with slightly better than two out of every five surveyed naming priority. Preparation was the next largest response, with roughly one-third mentioning this aspect. Only three percent of those surveyed listed prayer in the three roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. This matched the final category of other which was also around three percent.

The six specifically titled categories of priority, prayer, protection, provision, preparation, and leader captured over 99% of the responses when all three roles and responsibilities were tallied together into one large conglomerate. The following table is a collection of some samples of the roles and responsibilities statements that were listed from all 249 questionnaires:

TABLE 3

SAMPLES OF STATEMENTS FROM SURVEY OF ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES

LEAD/PROVIDE/PROTECT (the most often given answer)
Provider/protector/example
Provide and protect physically/lead and teach spiritually/model Christ, not just verbally instruct
Put others before yourself/provided for them/protect them
Family leadership/provider/love
Provision/protector/leader

Leadership/protecting/loving/disciplining
Protector/prayer/priest
Love God/love wife/discipline children
Spiritual leadership/provide for family/set example
Spiritual leader/support emotionally, spiritually, and financially/be available
Training/example/leadership
Take care of family/bread winner/loving husband
Love/protect/serve
Spiritual leader/example of living a Godly life/provider
Provider/lover/protector/guardian of minds of our children/"washing by the water of the Word"
Leadership/provision/guidance
Spiritual leader/protector/provider
Family spiritual leader/protector/advisor and influencer
Lead spiritually/provide financially/protect
Provider/spiritual leader/friend
Biblical training/monetary provision/protecting
Protect his family/lead his family by example/instill values and knowledge based on Scripture
Leader/caregiver/helper
Spiritual compass in union as one with spouse/hardworking provider where God leads
Provide/protect/nurture
Sacrificially love his wife/shepherd his family/provide for and protect his family
Love my wife as Christ loved the church/raise my kids in the nurture and admonition of the Lord/provide for and defend my family from evil
Leadership spiritual and in the home/helper of wife, strong support of family/encourager
Spiritual leader of the family/provide for the family financially/love wife unconditionally
Provide for family/discipline proper family direction/care and love of kids and wife
Spiritual leadership/protection of family/fun for family
Spiritual leader/home leader/provider
Hard worker/head of household/self-sacrificing
Love God/love wife/love children
Leadership/love/teach
Lead the family/love his wife as Christ loved the church/pray
Priest/prophet/protector/provider
Main provider/custodian and steward of the home, cars, etc./example in behavior, speed, spiritual life, ministry
Spiritual leader through actions and words/love wife and kids/be present and supportive
Spiritual leadership/providing for his family/spending time with his family
Protect/provide more than stuff/be the best servant in the family showering with Godly love
Lead/love/correct
Provider/teacher/caregiver
Lead/prayer/serve
Spiritual leader/helping to teach children morals, enforcing rules, reinforcing what the mother has taught during the day/demonstrate sacrificial love
Love wife/love God and lead family to God/provide safe environment for family

Christ-centered/loyalty respect for one another/pray together
Spiritual leader living it not just saying it/ support wife and children making time just for them individually and financially meet the needs of the family/deal with kindness and maturity the problems of the family seeking counseling when needed
Priestly leadership in home/role model before family/good provider
Provide an example of trust and goodness/provide an environment of safety/provide expressions of love towards his wife for the children to witness
Be a follower of Christ/share Christ and Christian principles with wife and children/humility
Putting Jesus first and making family aware of the importance of this/protecting family physically/be sweet and caring to kids and wife so kids know what to look for in future spouse
Leader in the household/example of what is good and right/greatest gift a father can give his children is to love their mother
Living a Godly life/making his family a priority/bringing humor into family life
Provide for family/be a positive role model/meet spouses needs
Love his family unconditionally/provide for needs of his family/be an encourager, leader, cheerleader
Support/stability/love
Worship leader in the home/providing for family physically and spiritually/faithful to spouse & show love to spouse as example to children & show love to children & encourage them to grow & use their abilities God has given them
Love and serve the Lord/sacrifice your life for wife and family/give of your treasure
Provide/protect/nurture
Priest (represent God before us in life, speech)/provider (meet physical, financial, emotional, and spiritual needs)/protector (protect our hearts from wickedness, protect physically, protect from wrong choices)
Guide his family spiritual daily lives/walk in a way as an example of Christ/love his family
Bringing faith, love, & knowledge of Christ to his family/loving his family & spending time with them/provide for them
Providing/protecting/mentoring
Spiritual education and leadership/moral education and leadership/counselor
Care for his family/talk to children about God and read the Bible/give lots of love and guidance
Providing financially for wife and children/investing mentally and emotionally in the needs and interests of them/guiding family in major decisions
Provider-love wife/protector-educate family/preparer-encourage life-long learning
Point wife and children to Jesus/provide & protect/seek God's good in lives of wife and children
Consistently point each family member to Jesus through his example & his own relationship with Christ/nurture and guide his children in the ways of the Lord/spend quality, individual time with family members
To teach the Word of God and uphold it in the house/to love and protect his wife and children/provide the best way possible and follow God
Spiritual leader/sensitive to wife's needs/quality time with family

LEAD/PROVIDE/PROTECT are the big three themes and one word answers that continued to be brought up in a majority of the questionnaires. Doing this in love and bathed in prayer were two themes that can be interwoven into these three areas. In order for any of this to occur, many questionnaires pointed out that the role of father and husband has to be a priority in the man's life so that both quality and quantity time are equally being spent. A breakdown of the roles given was made into seven primary areas with the following percentage of people mentioning them in their list of three: "Provide" 73.5%, "Leader" 55.8%, "Protect" 51.0%, "Priority" 41.4%, "Prepare" 30.1%, "Prayer" 3.2%, and "Other" 4%. Although these quantitative results captured the main roles and responsibilities of a husband and father in the third section of the quantitative questionnaire, the people completing the surveys were not given the opportunity to elaborate on them or give further ideas that came up while taking the questionnaire. By following this questionnaire up with qualitative interviews, this opportunity arose. Further definition of the roles and responsibilities were gleaned with greater specificity in the qualitative interviews.

Qualitative Results

The type of phenomenological qualitative approach chosen has both a hermeneutical phenomenological approach and a transcendental or psychological phenomenological approach. The research was aimed toward the lived experience of a father and husband. Only fathers were chosen as they would have both father and husband experiences to share. Statements were repeated from the questionnaire and then the interviewee was asked to give a rating of whether or not they agreed or not with the statement. The fathers were then asked to comment on why they chose their answer and share any personal examples or details as to why they gave the response

they had given. Descriptions of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband were explored in the hopes of identifying essential themes. This was much like the questionnaire except for the fact that an interaction could occur when clarity needed to be sought. A description of fatherhood was developed through the research done in the five different areas already discussed.

The transcendental approach was used to attempt to focus less on the interpretations of the researcher but more on the description of the experiences of the participants, especially in the receiving of the information from the interviews. If there was a fresh perspective given, that perspective was further explored by using open-ended questions in an attempt to completely understand what the interviewee was communicating. The problem was introduced through the twenty-nine statements in the questionnaire, and the interviewee was asked to comment on each of the statements. Significant statements, along with meanings in a textural and structural description, were put together with the goal of determining the essence of what was said and meant to be communicated. Themes of the meanings of the statements were then categorized and collected, helping to complete the research in this area in order to provide the best description of a father and husband's roles and responsibilities. This list of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband were in essence the answers to the central question.

Five philosophical assumptions led to the choosing of the phenomenological approach.⁵ The ontological assumption of what is the nature of reality was strong. Using and identifying quotes and themes in the words of the participants would provide evidence of the different perspectives they brought to the study. The epistemological assumption of the relationship

⁵ John W. Creswell, *Qualitative Inquiry & Research Design* (Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 2007), 17.

between the research and the one being researched was a strong factor to attempt to lessen the distance between the researcher and the one being researched. The axiological assumption played a part also in acknowledging that biases are present, thus it was imperative that the researcher listened first and then discussed values that may shape the narrative when appropriate. The methodological assumption was strong in ensuring that the context of the study was put together by working with the particular details before any generalizations would be made. Finally, the rhetoric was carefully selected to use a literal informal style by using the personal voice of first person to the maximum extent possible. All of these assumptions stemmed from a Christian worldview that existed within the researcher and those who were researched.

The phenomenological approach was chosen over the narrative, grounded theory, ethnography, or cases studies due to the importance of understanding several individual's shared or common experiences of fathering. Reducing individual experiences with a phenomenon to a universal description is the basic purpose of phenomenology.⁶ These experiences included childhood memories of their fathers, along with personal experiences as a father and husband. Common experiences were recorded and classified in order to develop a deeper understanding of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. From these common experiences, common practices were identified.

The qualitative interviews came from the same pool of individuals as the survey. All had filled out the survey previously so were familiar with the questions. Overall, the group of individuals interviewed had the following characteristics: all were married, some just two years and one for fifty-two years; some had never been divorced, others had been divorced, yet all had been touched by divorce somewhere in their families; all had children, some grandchildren, and

⁶ John W. Creswell, 58.

some adopted children; all were currently married; they varied as far as economic situations but most were middle class; and all had jobs, although some had several jobs throughout their lifetime.

Many had a chain of divorce that occurred through multiple generations. There was no definite correlation between generational legacies and divorce, but the problem still existed. Some divorces occurred with the interviewer and his previous wife, while others were with brothers, sisters, parents, and children. All divorces added together resulted in the total number coming close to the national average. There was a consensus that divorce was not an option for Christians who were equally yoked. For those that had experienced divorce as they grew up, there was a strong commitment to break that chain. Some who were successful in their marriage had children who experienced divorce. All had a real sense of remorse with any and all divorces that had occurred, regardless of whether it was themselves, their parents, or their children.

There were several areas in common with all the interviews. All believed that both quantity and quality time were important. They elaborated that supposed high quality time is not a replacement for quantity time and said that anyone who would make such a claim was attempting to make an excuse for spending less time with their children. They all had qualities they looked up to in their fathers despite their childhood being a good or bad situation. A couple of men mentioned a few negative things about their fathers, but in that same breath they mentioned how their fathers had always worked hard providing for their families. All spoke of their fathers providing for their families, showing this to be a strong theme when measuring childhood experiences and memories of their fathers. Some spoke of a childhood of meager means, yet they were quick to add that their needs were always met. One man mentioned that he did not particularly enjoy his job but said that he needed to provide for his family, so he was glad

that he had a job to meet his family's needs. This character trait had been passed down to him from his father and he now had embraced it.

All of them spoke of qualities their father had that they have today. Some of these qualities included a father who did not like hypocrites whatsoever, and they spoke of the same aspect being strong in them. A couple interviewees spoke of a physical handicap their father had, which he did not allow getting in the way of providing for their family and never used it as an excuse. All saw the importance of having a meal together where the family would share a meal along with their experiences of the day. One quiet-spoken man said that his father was quiet too. There was another aspect that all shared, but was described in different words or situations. This one aspect is best labeled as "saying-one-thing-yet-doing-another."

All interviews had that moment when the person would say something and then completely contradict himself with a statement that was opposite or an event in their lives that was inconsistent. One stated that marriage is to be between two believers, but then said he had married his wife when he was a believer and she was not. Another mentioned not wanting to expose his children to war, but then talked about going into the woods to play with his children with guns he had made with them out of sticks and pipes. Another spoke of the importance a father being the spiritual leader, yet it was his wife who was the one primarily teaching his children about the Lord. Another spoke of the key to any successful marriage is being equally yoked, but then described his parents' marriage of over half of a century as a great marriage, even though his father was an unbeliever and his mother was a believer. One stated that it was important to him for his children not to have sex whatsoever before marriage. He then immediately following said that he wanted his children to have protected sex specifically if they

participated. Despite these contradictions, there were many positive areas gleaned from the interviews.

There were a great many good qualities to emulate that emerged from the interviews. One of these is the importance of your wife being your best friend. Another spoke of praying with his wife every night before going to sleep, while another of knowing his spouse's likes and dislikes so well because of intentionally spending time with his wife, listening to her every day. Another interviewee specifically mentioned that he spends a full two hours purposefully with his children in direct activities every day. Another spoke of turning down the opportunity to move up the ladder at work in order to keep his family a priority. Limiting time at work provided more energy for his family at the end of the day and was a priority for one father. Setting an example in all areas was critical to one person, who then proceeded to speak about the importance of integrity and persevering at work for his family even when the work environment was not ideal. Another man spoke of spending much time with his children and is now extending that to his grandchildren. This time included going to all of his children's activities when they were younger and still at home. One father spoke of sitting in a deer stand with his son who was so noisy they would never get a deer. It did not matter one iota to him that he would never shoot a deer because the purpose was to spend time with his son. One area mentioned that is particularly evident today is the deluge of electronics. Several spoke of limiting this in their children's lives through many different techniques. These were all exemplary comments and examples to emulate.

All interviews concluded with the final question as to the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. These were grouped in three major areas: leading/role modeling, providing, and loving one's wife, family, and others. The first role mentioned by all is that of a spiritual

leader. The tone of the household is set by the father and husband. Spiritual leadership is especially important. This leadership manifests itself primarily in teaching children about God and blends in with providing a good role model. "Walking the walk" is the cliché given in describing this role. This setting the example demands that a father teaches, urges, encourages, rebukes, and does not overwhelm his children.

The second role of a father and husband mentioned in the interviews was providing. This provision is both financial as well as emotional. Providing a safe and secure home with all material needs being met was one of the qualities that not only made the list of roles and responsibilities but was also a strong description and memory the men had of their fathers no matter how good or bad they were. The meeting of the most basic of all needs was seen to reside in the role of the father and was not mentioned in the role of a mother whatsoever. It was extremely clear to all that providing was fundamental to any list of roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

The third role of loving one's family, wife, and others rounded out the three main categories of roles and responsibilities. This is not only in words but in actions. Loving one's wife came first before loving the children, not as a unit of measure but one of priority. This love also manifests itself in supporting one's wife and children regardless of circumstance. Wholeheartedly loving one's family may be the third of the roles and responsibilities mentioned but it most certainly is not the least because it pervades all others and reaches to the core of what a father says and does. The foundation of this aspect of love is to love God with one's whole heart, soul, mind, and strength.

One area that was never mentioned by any of the interviewees was in answering what ministry they were involved in. All gave some type of ministry in the church, but none talked of

ministry in the home. They all talked about being a spiritual leader through actions they accomplished at home with their families, but they did not see this as a ministry. This seems to be an area of weakness where men do not see that their primary ministry would be to their family and the children that the Lord has entrusted to them.

One other question that is worthy of discussion is the determination of whether quantitative or qualitative time is more important. Jim Burns, President of HomeWord and Executive Director of the HomeWord Center for Youth and Family at Azusa Pacific University reminds us of the power of simply being there with our children. Just because the teenager does not say "I love you" as much as they used to does not mean they do not love their parents anymore. Parenting is a calling, so we must treat our children as the gifts from God that they are. Children that grow up knowing and believing that their parents will be there can face just about anything.⁷ There were two statements designed to tell if quality or quantity time were more important than the other. Both of these gave results that did not differentiate enough between the two and actually back up the qualitative survey results that consistently repeated that both quality and quantity times are important. The only caveat was the concept that quality time does not make up for quantity time.

Both the quantitative and qualitative research provided much data and insight into the subject of fatherhood and being a husband. This added much to the research accomplished first in the areas of current statistics, major authors, small group ministry, biblical theology, and military doctrine. Taking the research and these findings leads to a multitude of applications that can be applied corporately and personally.

⁷ Jim Burns, "The Power of Being There," (January 5, 2015), accessed January 5, 2015, <https://homeword.com/articles/the-power-of-being-there/?cat=families#.VKrJaGeZhJR>.

Chapter 4

Application

My wingman was a young Lieutenant who had just been married weeks before our no-notice deployment to what would be called Desert Shield. He would not have the luxury of meeting the Old Testament teaching that a man would not have to go to war the first year of his marriage. He had just been married a couple months before deploying so I wanted to ensure he would come home to his bride after the completion of the war. This was one of my highest priorities and I was committed to doing everything I could to make it happen. The wingman concept is a strong tradition in the Air Force and is a solemn responsibility that we do not take lightly. It is enacted out in a myriad of ways.

Wingmen always watch out for each other and are prepared to give their lives for each other if required. It was not possible for us to see directly behind our own aircraft so we would fly in a formation that allowed a wingman to accomplish this task. Thus it was the wingman that might see the enemy fire and provide the warning and also prosecute an attack on the attacker, either negating or killing him. By the end of the war, both my wingman and I had a mission where we each had that opportunity to call out a threat that was about to shoot us down and then attack the threat and destroy it.

One of the most memorable times for me was seeing my wingman return from our deployment. Since I had a daughter that was born while I was gone, the leadership cleared me to take the earliest transport aircraft home to return and see her as soon as combat operations had terminated. The big hero's return of our squadron occurred about a week later when the squadron returned in their A-10s. My wingman was in that formation and I drove out to the flight line in order to see the sight for which I had waited so long. As he shut down his aircraft, his wife was there to meet him as soon as he climbed down the ladder. Once I saw her in his arms, my mission was complete.

Just as the overall mission was not complete until my wingman was holding his wife in his arms, so research and findings are not complete until application is made. The research and findings provide a foundation and basis for the listing of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. This foundation can now be compared and contrasted with the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead. There are many similarities that shed further light on this subject and may pierce to the very innermost aspect of manhood. That deep longing in the soul of a man

to risk his life for greater causes is both part of being a flight lead in a fighter aircraft and a husband and father. A description of a father and husband's roles and responsibilities that takes into consideration all of the research and findings and relates it to the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead emerges as all the information is laid out in a logical manner. All of these aspects also lend themselves to a ten-session study on the subject that can be used to teach the men to be the flight lead that their family desires and requires.

Flight Lead Roles and Responsibilities

A flight lead has multiple roles and responsibilities. These are learned through years of training and experience where millions of dollars are poured into the individual pilot. The training is a series of building blocks that start with academics which are then practiced in simulators and completed in flying. At any time, that pilot may find himself lacking in the abilities that will be required to go on to the next level and will thus be eliminated from ever being a flight lead let alone an aviator. It is interesting to note that the level of responsibility of a father and husband equals, if not surpasses, what a flight lead must do, yet in most cases, no formal training is offered. By looking at the training that a flight lead goes through, there are many parallels that fathers and husbands ought to consider to ensure they are successful, just like a flight lead seeks to ensure that his mission is successful.

Flight Lead Training

There are many aspects to discuss in respect to flight lead training. To be a flight lead, one must complete years of training. The process is rigorous and only a few will be chosen to even enter Undergraduate Flight Training (UFT) to be given the opportunity. Before UFT, one must first complete a college bachelor's degree along with service-specific military officer training. Medical qualification is the next hurdle where some are never even given the

opportunity to fly should they fail any part of that physical. Initial Flight Training (IFT) is the next step. The objectives for IFT are twofold: provide the Air Force with an opportunity to screen aviation candidates prior to UFT attendance and begin the development of the student's aviation skills in order to enhance their ability to succeed in UFT.¹

USAF pilot training, UFT, takes place over the course of a year. On the first day of training, the upgrading pilots are told to look to their left and to their right. Then they are told that more than likely, one of them will not complete this training successfully. The year requires intense dedication and focus. An investment of over a million dollars will be made for each student pilot to bring them to graduation day where they will receive their pilot wings. Days will begin as early as 3 A.M. and will require the complete dedication of the individual all year long if they are to graduate with wings on their chest as a badge that says they are military pilots. Those who graduate from UFT will be ranked according to their performance in the program. Only those who have successfully competed at the top will be eligible to fly fighter or attack aircraft.

Once that year is complete, the new fighter pilot will be assigned their specific aircraft and will go to another two months of fighter lead-in training. It is here where they will cross over from being a basic rated pilot to the discipline, preciseness, and exactness of being a fighter flying. Once fighter lead-in training is successfully completed, they will go to another air force base to train in the fighter aircraft they have been assigned. This may last from three-to-six months, depending on the aircraft. Here they will learn the procedures, systems, and missions of the aircraft in which they may find themselves in harm's way some day. If this is completed successfully, then they will proceed to their first operational frontline fighter squadron.

¹ IFT Mission Statement, accessed March 28, 2015 <http://www.dossifs.com/>.

It is at this first squadron where they will continue to learn and also live and train with those with whom they may one day fly combat. Mission ready training will take this young fighter pilot and teach them how their specific squadron employs their aircraft. Specific tactics will be taught along with the standards of that squadron which they are expected to know and comply with. This mission ready training may take two to four months. At the end of this training, the young pilot will have been in the training pipeline for over two years now but will finally be deemed “mission ready” meaning they can go to war. However, this is only as a wingman who flies off another flight lead’s wing and direction. The good news though is that for the first time this young pilot will be flying without a grade sheet being written on them detailing every mistake or well done part of the flight they have just made. In many ways this is when the true learning begins as experience is gained through a less structured upgrade training syllabus and flying sorties to hone one’s skills.

There is most likely another year of flying on the wing of other flight leads. Much learning is accomplished and debriefs are found to be quite brutal at times. This is for the explicit reason to ensure that the fighter pilot wingman is as ready as possible for combat should they get the call. During this year, the astute wingman is busy studying the many tactics, techniques, procedures, and systems of their aircraft along with those of the enemy so they can best employ their aircraft as an effective wingman. At the same time, they should be taking copious notes as to the techniques of the flight leads they are flying with to learn what is good to keep and what does not work. They are in effect filling their techniques bag with ideas and concepts which they may use both now and in the future.

It is approximately at the end of this first year where they may be chosen for flight lead upgrade. Those who have taken this opportunity to learn without being graded every flight are

the ones that will be chosen first to upgrade to flight lead. Now they are the ones that will be making the many decisions. If they have done their homework well, they will be able to lead well and complete two ship flight lead upgrade within a couple of months and then lead a flight of two aircraft. If they do well as a two ship flight lead, they may be upgraded to four ship flight lead after several more months, where they will find themselves leading a flight of four aircraft. If after that they show exceptional situational awareness and skill, they may upgrade to mission commander, which is the immense responsibility of leading multiple flights of different aircraft to accomplish meeting the mission of all of these aircraft together. This would include various aircraft, such as other fighters, tanker aircraft, airborne warning and control aircraft, and other specialized aircraft and ground control assets. If the upgrading pilot is able to show the instructor pilot who is upgrading them that they are ready to be an instructor themselves, they may even have this opportunity one day. But the normal progression for a pilot in their first fighter assignment is that of a flight lead. This is the most basic of leading in the air and has many aspects to it. The following table gives a synopsis of this training pipeline. Another aspect of the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead is that of the preparation and the many duties included just to perform one sortie.

TABLE 4

STEPS IN EDUCATION AND TRAINING OF A FLIGHT LEAD

Bachelor's Degree and Officer Training	Four years completed as officer in armed forces
Pilot Training	One year graduating with pilot qualification
Fighter Lead-in Training	Two months developing basic fighter pilot skills
Initial Qualification Training	Four to six months training in specific aircraft
Mission Qualification Training	Two to four months is operational fighter squadron qualified to go to war at completion
Two-ship Flight Lead Upgrade Training	Four months ending in two-ship flight lead status
Four-ship Flight Lead Upgrade Training	Two months ending in four-ship flight lead status

Flight Lead Sortie

Much preparation is required for a single sortie. A sortie is a single mission by one aircraft from takeoff to landing. In order for this sortie to be successful, planning and execution followed by a thorough debriefing are key. Sorties can be training sorties or actual combat sorties. Although there are obvious differences between the two, the basics and fundamentals are the same. Many of the regulations and restrictions that are part of training are also part of combat operations because they are based on fundamental truths that, when disregarded, can lead to mission failure. More lives have been lost in training than in combat throughout the history of aviation. Training is intense and realistic, which contributes to this fact. The flight lead needs to take training sorties just as seriously as combat sorties.

Pilots must not only show their ability to fly but must spend hours of study. Knowledge is not learned by osmosis but rather requires hours of study followed by simulator sorties and flight sorties to show the actual ability to perform what was studied. This knowledge is also learned in classroom environments by academic instructors with years of experience and knowledge. Every simulator sortie is a graded event along with every flight in every upgrade. The academics preceding these sorties are also filled with written tests, all of which must be passed. Even when flying outside of these upgrade sorties there is preparation required for each sortie. This preparation can last from an hour to days, depending on the complexity of the mission and the sortie. Once this is done, the many steps of one day's sortie can begin.

One of the first steps is to establish priorities. There will be times one cannot do everything. This list of priorities establishes task prioritization where the flight lead only moves down if the priority above it has been met. The Multi Command Handbook for F-16 pilots gives

these priorities in the following order.² The first and foremost priority is to maintain aircraft control. The pilot must maintain control of his own aircraft before he can lead others. A father must have a solid relationship with the Lord before he can lead his wife and children. The next priorities are to not hit the ground or anything attached to it, followed by never hitting anything in the air, especially your wingman. Likewise a father must be careful not to hurt himself or his family in his own life. The next priority is to never run out of fuel. In an aircraft, this is an inviolable concept, and with a father it plays out in taking care of himself and his family. He must not run out of resources to care for them. The final priority is to never let anything shot from the ground or the air hit your airplane. Many times it is not possible to stop the enemy from shooting, but negating the attack is critical. The enemy will take shots at a godly father because he will not sit idly by and allow this godly influence to occur. A father must stay engaged in the battle with the full armor of God at all times, as described in Ephesians 6:10-18.

An additional part of the preparation is knowing the weather, the configuration of the aircraft, the training syllabus of events or events needed for currencies, and the personnel that will be involved. Weather plays an important factor in preparation. The visibility, cloud layers, altitude where the aircraft puts out vapors that can be seen for miles, temperatures, and sun or moon azimuth and angle, sun or moon rise or set, and moon illumination all affect the planning and execution. These will affect all factors to the mission as far as fuel required, altitude of operations, tactics and counter-tactics, use of different sensors, formations chosen, etc. The configuration of the aircraft includes the amount of fuel carried to the air-to-air ordnance and air-to-ground ordnance that is carried along with other counter-counter-measures or simply counter-

² "F-16 Combat Aircraft Fundamentals," *Multi-Command Handbook*, no. 5, Flying Operations, (May 10, 1996): 8.

measures. The sortie syllabus will have certain events that have to be accomplished. The flight members themselves will have certain currencies they need to update or may have let expire, which may or may not allow certain events to be part of the plan. The personnel themselves and their qualifications will be a major factor in putting together a plan that is executable.

The sortie begins with preparation of the materials that will be used in the mission briefing. This preparation material will include line-up cards and attack cards designed to be carried in the cockpit with the pilot that summarize the tactics. The briefing rooms must be prepared which includes writing on white boards and using prepared outlines of mission briefings to be used in the actual briefing. Areas to cover will include flight composition, higher headquarters guidance or syllabi to be followed, support forces, routing, threats, weather, aircraft configuration, low altitude navigation, weapons loads, electronic counter measures and counter-counter measures, air-to-air missile load out, air to ground load out, weapons delivery options, egress and safe passage procedures, and contingencies, just to name a few.³ The briefing will begin with the door being closed on the exact second of the start time and will last a little over an hour. Once this is complete, the flight members will go to the life support section to put on their harnesses and G-suits, step to their assigned jets, start the aircraft, taxi, and takeoff. All of this usually takes another hour. The sortie will vary depending on the exact mission for the day and the abilities of the fighter to stay airborne, but it is normally around one to two hours.

After landing and shutting down, a maintenance debriefing of how the jet performed will be accomplished. The flight members will once again meet in a briefing room where the door will be closed. Brutal honesty and directness will be experienced in order to detail any and all

³ "F-16 Combat Aircraft Fundamentals," *Multi-Command Handbook*, no. 5, Flying Operations, (May 10, 1996): 12.

areas that need to be addressed to make each and every pilot the best prepared they can be. When this debrief is complete, the door is opened and everyone walks out as better fighter pilots, able to perform at a higher level. This entire process will take anywhere from four to twelve hours.

During this process, it is the flight lead who is ultimately responsible for not only the performance of the flight, but also the effectiveness of the mission that they were given. The discipline level must be high. Fighter flying is one of the most disciplined area anywhere in the armed forces. There is no room for undisciplined aviators who are unable to follow orders and cannot be depended upon. A good wingman will be in synch with their flight lead, and a good flight lead will maneuver and lead their flight with strong wingman consideration, which helps make their wingman be able to provide mutual support for the flight. Wingman consideration is a graded item on all flight lead upgrade sorties. A good flight lead thinks ahead and has his wingman in the position needed to best accomplish the mission. He is always thinking several moves ahead, like any good chess player. There is no worse feeling in flying an aircraft than to be behind the aircraft and no longer able to think ahead. At this point, the pilot is a passenger and no longer pilot in command.

The planning and briefing must encompass contingencies. These areas include the weather, which may be different thus changing how one will employ or if they can even employ at all. A fall out of assets could occur if the aircraft that you were planning on having support your mission are no longer airborne or have experienced malfunctions. For example, the tanker aircraft are not airborne in place in their orbits so there is no way to receive air refueling, thus limiting the fuel that you can use to employ. Other contingencies are systems on board the aircraft that may not work. If the pilot's radar is inoperative or if the counter-measures against enemy radar are inoperative, the sortie may need to be aborted and cancelled. Of course the

enemy always gets a vote. Any plan must have within it the contingencies and tactics briefed that will allow success, despite the enemy's counter tactics and capabilities. Most original plans do not survive first contact with the enemy, so counters and contingencies are vital to the success of the mission. A study of the enemy capabilities and tactics will lead to the tactics that will be used and briefed, which are also based on the capabilities. The following table summarizes the different aspects of execution of a sortie by a flight lead.

TABLE 5
PREPARATION THROUGH EXECUTION OF A SORTIE

Training and study	Personal preparation in study and experience
Flight Variables	Weather/Currencies/Configurations/Syllabus
Flight Preparation	Goals/Mission/Intelligence
Briefing	Motherhood/Air to air and air to ground plan/Attack plan/Contingencies
Flight	Start/Check-in/Taxi/Takeoff/Ingress/Target Area/Egress/Recovery
Maintenance Debrief	Aircraft discrepancies
Debrief	Safety items/Performance measure of mission goals and objectives/techniques and procedures

All of the factors discussed in the training sorties are crucial to the planning and execution of a combat sortie. The very fact that the training sorties are to prepare one for combat would lead to this conclusion. Yet there is a major change in that lives are now dependent on the success or failure of each mission. There is an actual enemy shooting live weapons rather than a fellow pilot flying a training sortie that emulates an enemy aircraft or other threat. An Air Tasking Order will be produced by an Air and Space Operations Center Combat Plans Division, giving all of the particulars of the mission that is to be flown. It is the responsibility of that flight lead to read and execute this order.

The Joint Force Air Component Commander (JFACC)) is responsible to the overall Joint Force Commander of the operation. The JFACC will disseminate guidance to all joint forces through three primary documents. The Air Operations Directive gives JFACC's guidance in the air operations directive for the use of joint air capabilities for a specified period that is used throughout the planning stages of the joint air tasking cycle and the execution of the air tasking order, which is normally a twenty-four hour period. If designated, the JFACC will perform the duties of the airspace control authority, area air defense commander, and space coordinating authority.⁴ This can be compared to the guidance the Lord has given to men in His Word. Both have authority and give guidance. A flight lead would not dare go against the guidance given by his commander, and a father is at exceptionally greater risk going against guidance given by the Lord.

Before the flight lead begins, there will have been much planning at the higher headquarters. The planning staff at the headquarters above the squadrons will have already used the joint operational planning process to conduct detailed planning to fully develop options, identify resources, and identify and mitigate risk. These planners will develop the concept of operations, force plans, deployment plans, and supporting plans that contain multiple options in order to provide the flexibility to adapt to changing conditions and remain consistent with the Joint Force Commander's intent.⁵ Out of this planning will emerge the details the flight lead will need to complete his individual planning.

The Air Tasking Order has many parts and gives much of the guidance. It includes the special instructions given to all the forces to include such areas as radio frequencies and

⁴ Joint Publication 3-0, *Command and Control of Joint Operations*, February 10, 2014, x.

⁵ Joint Publication 5-0, *Joint Operation Planning*, August 11, 2011, x.

procedures, ingress and egress routing, code words that will only be known to the friendly side, etc. It also includes all of the aircraft that will be part of the war plan for a single 24-hour period. The overall plan is deconflicted and missions are assigned to meet the priority of the Joint Force Commander. Details are also given as to what ordnance one will carry, the target, the timing, the assets such as airborne tankers, the communications plan, any code words, altitudes and routing, etc. An area that must be committed to memory is the rules of engagement. These will determine whether or not a missile can be fired, a bomb dropped, or bullets employed. All of this must be read and thought through carefully. Only then can the flight lead begin to plan but only after a couple more details.

There are several areas imperative to planning a sortie. One is an intelligence briefing that will give both friendly and enemy intelligence information. This will include other personal information such as escape and evasion plans and contingencies such as might need to be delineated should the worst occur. Knowing the plans of one's own forces will help ensure there is little to no fratricide or killing of one's other friendly assets. Much effort will go into the planning of the geometry and selection of the attack to greatly decrease the probability of killing innocent civilians in the prosecution of the attack. In addition, the weather must be checked just like in the training sortie, along with all other environmental factors. All local procedures must be known and followed, many of which may be different from the base at which one has trained.

Many details will be unknown until airborne. Some of these will come in real time as space, airborne, and ground assets provide information that has direct and oftentimes timely inputs where seconds may count. The other major area that will affect the mission is the enemy as he has a vote. His tactics and procedures may be known or not. Even if they are known, it does not mean that he will follow them. In addition, one does not know the true capabilities until

first contact is made. This is where the importance of the contingencies planned and briefed is seen. Then there is the loss of certain assets or systems even on one's own aircraft which will affect the mission success. Weather is another variable. One can have the forecast but the accuracy may not be strong and trying to predict the weather over a large area is difficult, especially if it is over long distances. An old adage comes to mind: "flexibility is the key to airpower."

The basic missions of counter air, deep interdiction, and close air support have already been discussed. The mission given in the Air Tasking Order will contain one of these mission sets for a fighter aircraft most likely. The ordnance loaded and capabilities of the aircraft should match the target and mission that is given. This will be balanced against the risk factor for the mission as to the importance of the target and also the phase in which the operation is currently in. If it is an early phase of the war and the enemy is taking ground, the acceptable risk will be higher that is given to the aircrew. If it is later in the conflict and air superiority or air supremacy has been obtained and the enemy is in retreat, then the risk that is assigned to the aircrew may be smaller.

All of the above aspects, whether training or combat, are part of what it means to have the responsibility of a flight lead. This danger and wildness of adventure is a part of a deep spiritual longing that is written into the very souls of men.⁶ John Eldridge in *Wild at Heart* states that God created men the way they are because society desperately needs them to be the way they are: warriors. King David fell to the temptation of adultery and sent an unlawful order to his men in setting up the death of Uriah when he stayed behind from the war front no longer a warrior and failing to fulfil his role and responsibility as the king. In 2 Samuel 11:1 David is

⁶ Eldridge, 5.

found allowing others to do the fighting for him as he strolls on the roof of the palace. Fathers and husbands need to step up and embrace their responsibilities. This reality of a physical fight is also played out in the spiritual world.

Ephesians 6:10-18 talks of this battle. This is the passage painted on the nose of the A-10 Thunderbolt II aircraft tail number 173 for DESERT STORM. It was a reminder that the battle was not simply physical but spiritual. Fatherhood is a battle and John Eldridge in *Wild At Heart* encourages men to pray through this passage with the following personal words:

Lord I put on the belt of truth. I choose a lifestyle of honesty and integrity. Show me the truths I so desperately need today. Expose the lies I am believing...I wear your righteousness today against all condemnation and corruption. Fit me with your holiness and purity. Defend me from all assaults against my heart...I do choose to live for the gospel at any moment. Show me where the larger story is unfolding and keep me from being so lax that I think the most important thing today is the soap operas of this world...I lift against every lie and every assault the confidence that you are good, and that you have good in store for me. Nothing is coming today that can overcome me because you are with me...Holy Spirit show me specifically today the truths of the Word of God that I will need to counter the assaults and the snares of the Enemy. Bring them to mind throughout the day....I agree to walk in step with you in everything – in all prayer as my spirit communes with you throughout the day.⁷

Husbands and fathers need to realize the spiritual battle they are in as they pray, protect, provide, prepare, and prioritize their families. By summarizing the research through these themes, the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband begin to illuminate.

Summaries of Research

Research into the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband was conducted in five primary areas. Those five areas revealed roles and responsibilities of a father and husband through Christian leaders and writers, scriptural doctrine, biblical characters, qualitative

⁷ Eldridge, 173-174.

questionnaires, and quantitative interviews. The following section addresses the main points provided in each of these respective areas.

Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Christian Leaders

Many Christian leaders and authors have written on the subject of husbands and fathers roles and responsibilities as evidence in the research complete. The table below is a list of some of the major Christian authors and their primary points brought out in this subject.

TABLE 6

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM CHRISTIAN LEADERS

James Dobson	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Provider for financial needs 2. Leader loving wives and treating children well 3. Protector of family and home 4. Teacher of the fundamentals of faith at home⁸
Gary Smalley John Trent	Communicating with the receiver in mind Word pictures as effective time-tested providing gateway to intimacy ⁹
Emerson Eggerichs	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Love wives through COUPLE: closeness, openness, understanding, peacemaking, loyalty, esteem 2. Husband's Roles and responsibilities by CHAIRS: conquest, hierarchy, authority, insight, relationship, sexuality 3. Husband's unconditional love for his wife is revealed in his love for his wife 4. Wife's unconditional respect for husband revealed in her reverence for Christ
Larry Crabb	Original design living in fellowship with Him and selfless relationship of mutual giving to each other Wife should enjoy the security of husband's love for her ¹⁰
Kyle Pruett	Different roles show how important fathers are to children ¹¹
John MacArthur	Care, compassion, and common sense parenting with most important foundation being a Christ-centered healthy marriage Husband's love must be sacrificial, caring, purifying, and enduring Child's greatest need is regeneration ¹²

⁸ Dobson, *Bringing Up Boys*, 70-71.

⁹ Smalley and Trent, *The Gift of the Blessing*, (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1993), 18.

¹⁰ Crabb, *The Marriage Builder*, 21.

¹¹ Pruett, 25.

¹² MacArthur, *Successful Christian Parenting*, 147.

Dennis Rainey	Servant leader roles: leader, love wife unconditionally, and providing physically and spiritually (Leader/Lover/Servant)by spending time in God's Word together, praying with her, and encouraging her in her intimacy with the Lord Three roles of husband are family manager, minister, and role model ¹³
Ken Canfield	Seven secrets of effective fathers: commitment, knowing your child, consistency, protecting and providing, loving your mother, active listening, and spiritual equipping. Four fathering functions ICAN: involvement, consistency, awareness, and nurturance. ¹⁴
David Jeremiah	Children are a joy from heaven, and we must teach them they are special Ten ways to love your kids: establish boundaries for their lives; enjoy them; expose your humanness to them; explain the reason behind your decisions; exchange ideas with them; encourage them; help them believe they can go further than they dream; physically express what is in your heart; examine your own life regularly; and exercise great patience with them. ¹⁵
Kevin Leman	Establish healthy authority over children, hold children accountable, let reality be their teacher, use actions more than words, have relationships before rules, and live by your values. ¹⁶
Beverly LaHaye	Women are looking for respect and courtesy from godly men who have godly character, humility, responsibility, and good manners. Four Keys to Godly marriage: study Scripture together, pray together out loud, make God part of marriage ceremony, keep sex life private, and make marriage a priority. Spiritual protector seeking mental, emotional, and spiritual welfare of family ¹⁷
Tim Elmore	Mistakes fathers make: risk too little, rescue too early, and rave too easily Twelve mistakes fathers make are not letting children fail, projecting their lives on them, prioritizing happiness, inconsistency, removing consequences for actions, lying about their potential, eliminating struggle, giving too much without them earning it, affirming looks or smarts vice virtues, removing all pain, doing things for our children, and preparing the path vice preparing them for the path. ¹⁸

¹³ Dennis Rainey, "What Should Be the Husband's 'Role' in Marriage?" accessed December 27, 2014, http://www.familylife.com/articles/topics/marriage/staying-married/husbands/what-should-be-the-husbands-role-in-marriage#.VJo_q8AGaVQ.

¹⁴ Canfield, *7 Secrets*, 241.

¹⁵ Jeremiah, 46-58.

¹⁶ Leman, *Making Children Mind*, 18-24.

¹⁷ LaHaye, *The Desires*, 52.

¹⁸ Elmore, 27.

Robert McGee ¹⁹	Qualities for a father to possess: time, focused attention, communicate, trust, forgiveness, discipline, guidance, advice, provision of role model
Voddie Baucham	To marry his daughter he must be: follower of Christ, prepared to lead, lead like Christ, and be committed to children through personal holiness, true gentleness, great resolve, genuine compassion, and true bravery. ²⁰
Les and Leslie Parrott	Ten parenting adjectives: affirming, patient, attentive, visionary, connected, celebratory, authentic, comforting, insightful, and prayerful. ²¹
Stuart Scott	Husband must seek to love his wife as a person and a believer both actively and sacrificially through physical intimacy and stewardship of wife, children, money, possessions, time, talents, physical body, spiritual gifts, and ministry
Stephen Arterburn Fred Stoeker	Battle for sexual purity and integrity Leading as a bondservant as who we are and not just what we do ²²
Patrick Morley ²³	Greatest contribution to well-being of children is interceding in daily prayer for their faith, sense of destiny, and understanding of their ministry, desire to gain wisdom, mate for life, and life of glorifying God in everything. ²⁴

These authors give multiple concepts to be considered. Yet even more powerful than these men's words are the Lord's words as given in Scripture.

Roles and Responsibilities of a Father and Husband Revealed from Scriptural References

Scripture is replete with references and clear guidance to being a husband and father. There are many clearly defined roles and responsibilities that are given to both a husband and a father. The following table is a selection of a few of the major teachings in Scripture on this subject.

¹⁹ McGee, 157.

²⁰ Baucham, 141-146.

²¹ Parrott and Parrott, viii.

²² Arterburn, et. al., *Every Man's Battle*, 75.

²³ Morley, 96.

²⁴ Scott, 159.

TABLE 7

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM
SCRIPTURAL REFERENCES

Scripture References	Verse
Genesis 2:23-24	Then the man said, "This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.
Deuteronomy 6:6-7	And these words that I command you today shall be on your heart. You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise.
Joshua 24:15	And if it is evil in your eyes to serve the Lord, choose this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your fathers served in the region beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell. But as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.
Job 1:5	And when the days of the feast had run their course, Job would send and consecrate them, and he would rise early in the morning and offer burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, "It may be that my children have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts." Thus Job did continually.
Job 31:1	I have made a covenant with my eyes; how then could I gaze at a virgin?
Psalms 127:3-5	Behold, children are a heritage from the LORD, the fruit of the womb a reward. Like arrows in the hand of a warrior are the children of one's youth. Blessed is the man who fills his quiver with them! He shall not be put to shame when he speaks with his enemies in the gate.
Song of Solomon 5:16	His mouth is most sweet, and he is altogether desirable. This is my beloved and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.
Luke 15:20-24	But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and felt compassion, and ran and embraced him and kissed him. And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.' But the father said to his servants, 'Bring quickly the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. And bring the fattened calf and kill it, and let us eat and celebrate. For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.'

Ephesians 5:25-27	Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, so that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish.
-------------------	--

Genesis 2:23-24 records Adam's response to God's creation of Eve. Just prior to these verses, God created Eve out of the rib of Adam. More than a biological description, this speaks volumes to the concept that Eve would be his helpmate at his side and is a picture of the ideal marriage.²⁵ This is a relationship in harmony and intimacy where two are truly one and complete each other as before this man was missing woman for his perfect happiness. Adam is asleep during the process so it is all God's plan and doing. Both man and woman are on equal footing yet order of creation talks of the responsibilities that Adam would have in this relationship. The words also speak to the fact that man and woman would be one which is the perfect design of marriage that every husband should seek. God is clearly established marriage and it is part of his perfect design. This is the relationship that every man should seek to have with the wife God has blessed him with to share life together as one.

Deuteronomy 6:6-7 speaks to the concept of preparing one's family by teaching them God's Word and His truths. These verses also come on the heels of central truths in the verses beforehand. This is the great *shama* which means to hear, listen, and obey.²⁶ Israel's God is the one true God and Israel was to love Him completely and totally. This eternal truth was to be taught by a father to his children. The metaphors given tell that these truths are to be taught from the very beginning to the very end of the day and in every setting.²⁷ These truths were to be

²⁵ Gordon J. Wenham, 71.

²⁶ "Strong's H8085 shama Lexicon Results," Blue Letter Bible, accessed June 24, 2015, <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong's=H8085&t=ESV>.

²⁷ Frank E. Gaebelin, et al., *The Expositor's Bible Commentary with the New International Version of the Holy Bible: Deuteronomy Through 2 Samuel*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1992), 66.

taught at all times and in all places. This is no different for a father today. It is ultimately his responsibility to teach his sons and daughters about the Lord. This is one of his primary responsibilities and it comes on no other shoulders but his.

Joshua 24:15 records Joshua's challenge to the nation of Israel. Joshua was the leader of Israel and was calling for a commitment of the nation to the Lord as their leader. Notice though that Joshua puts forth the challenge to the families of the nation. He also takes full responsibility and sees his role as leader of his family in committing his family to the Lord. He was calling for a commitment and honesty asking for a singleness of heart from the people.²⁸ The people were settling down after years of conflict taking the Promised Land. They had not followed God completely as there were multiple pockets of other nation's remnants scattered throughout the land they would have to fight as recorded in Judges. Joshua would be the last God appointed leader of Israel until Saul after the judges so it was up to the families to keep the faith and commitment to the Lord through the time of the judges. The fathers failed in this area to a great extent which places all the more emphasis on the words of Joshua in challenging them to rid themselves of any idols of the nations they had just conquered. This is a strong picture of how a father is called to lead his family first and foremost giving them the highest priority in his life just as Joshua did even though he was the leader of an entire nation.

Job 1:5 speaks of a godly man named Job who was praying and protecting his children daily. The book of Job tells the story of this godly husband and father in parallel. One is given a glimpse of what is occurring in heaven and the parallel story of what is occurring on earth. There is no mention in the book of Job of him ever knowing of the conversation between God and

²⁸ Frank E. Gaebelin, et al., *The Expositor's Bible Commentary with the New International Version of the Holy Bible: Deuteronomy Through 2 Samuel*, 368.

Satan in the heavenlies. This verse speaks of Job's character and his recognition of his roles and responsibilities as a father. He is an upright man who worships God and shuns evil. His life is crowned with prosperity which is soon to be taken away but later given back twofold. At the end of the book of Job, he is given twice the amount of sheep, camels, oxen, and donkeys but only one more set of seven sons and three daughters. This alludes to the fact that people are eternal so in essence Job received twice as many children because those who had died earlier were still alive eternally. A father needs to understand that the Lord has entrusted to him the most precious treasure He could ever give and that is children created in His image. This particular verse in Job records how Job functioned as a priest for his family taking his sacrificial obligation seriously.²⁹ Job 31:1 sees Job's commitment to his wife in making a covenant with his eyes not to gaze upon any other woman but his wife. Job is seen as protecting, providing, praying, and prioritizing his family every day as leader. Job is an example for any husband and father to consider emulating.

Psalms 127:3-5 are a beautiful word picture of how a father should look upon the children God has blessed him with and entrusted to him. Once again the verses preceding these verses are directly related. In the first two verses that are conditional clauses. In this instance the condition is affirmation of the Lord's involvement which is the most solid foundation anything can be based. The building of a house can be a structure but also allude to a family which is the subject of the next three verses.³⁰ Children are named an inheritance from the Lord ensuring the perpetuity of the family. In addition God blesses the family which gives a sense of protection and provision which are two primary roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. Knowing the

²⁹ Frank E. Gaebelein and Dick Polcyn, *The Expositor's Bible Commentary: With the New International Version of the Holy Bible, I Kings – Job*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1988), 712.

³⁰ Frank E. Gaebelein, *The Expositor's Bible Commentary: With the New International Version of the Holy Bible, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1991), 792.

Lord is committed to helping a father perform these roles should bring great confidence and surety to a man and are directly tied to the first two verses where a covenantal God loves and cares for us. It is through the family structure that the Lord blesses nations.

Song of Solomon 5:16 is a representation of a book in the Bible which attests to the pure love of a husband and wife. This comes at the end of the book and the end of a section where the beloved or wife is praising her soon to be husband. There are many verses contained in the Song of Solomon which speak of the husband's love for his wife such as Song of Solomon 4:1 to 5:1 where he speaks of her beauty and purity. These ending verses though give a glimpse of how a husband's wife can glow when she is loved and cherished by her husband. She refers to him as not only her lover but her friend. This means companion and was the masculine counterpart to his referral to her earlier in Song of Solomon.³¹ He is not only her hero and lover, but also her friend. Oh how husbands need to take this concept of being their wife's friend seriously. She will need her husband to be her hero and her lover many times, but she will always need him to be her friend. This concept of being a friend is very much like the concept of a flight lead's wingman.

Luke 15:20-24 contains the end of the parable of the lost son. The central figure of the parable is the father. The father's love for his two sons remains the same despite their being polar opposites. The lost son's speech is not even completed when his father sees him and comes running to him. The son is seen a long way off which may allude to the fact that the father had been looking and waiting for him. The lost son is given a ceremonial robe which was reserved for guests of honor, a ring signifying authority, and sandals that would only be worn by a free

³¹ Frank E. Gaebelin, *The Expositor's Bible Commentary: With the New International Version of the Holy Bible, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1991), 1234.

man.³² Such is the picture of the heavenly Father patiently waiting for those who are His and welcoming them home. This is a picture of a father who understands his roles and responsibilities as he was prayerfully waiting for his son so he could place him physically back under his protection and provision.

The final verses highlighted are Ephesians 5:25-27. These verses are given as instruction to a husband. Just prior in verse 24, wives are told to submit to their husbands. The logical follow on would be for husbands to rule their wives but instead husbands are told to love their wives. This word love is related to the Old Testament concept of love which was an inexplicable power of the soul from the inward parts of a person. The love of God is always a correlation to His personal nature.³³ The love for God is Jesus' most basic demand.³⁴ This love is present imperative form meaning that husbands are to keep on unconditionally loving their wives with a self-sacrificing love. A husband shows his mutual submission in his role as head of the household by loving his wife as Christ loved the church.

As mentioned before, the word for love used here is *agapaō* which is the highest level of love in the Greek language. It is used in Ephesians 1:6 describing God's love for Jesus and in Ephesians 2:4 for God's love for Christ's love for the church.³⁵ A husband who shows this type of love seeks to love his wife sacrificially for her benefit regardless of her submission just as God the Father loves His Son and His Son loves the church. This self-giving love has its only

³² Frank E. Gaebelein, *The Expositor's Bible Commentary: With the New International Version of the Holy Bible, Matthew, Mark, Luke*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1984), 984.

³³ Gerhard Kittel, G. W. Bromiley, and Gerhard Friedrich, *Theological Dictionary of the New Testament*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1964), 23.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, 45.

³⁵ Tremper Longman, William W. Klein, David E. Garland, Todd D. Still, Robert L. Thomas, Andreas J. Köstenberger, and Arthur A. Rupprecht, *The Expositor's Bible Commentary Revised Edition Ephesians—Philemon*, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2006), 151.

goal a wife's good with no expectation of reward.³⁶ Within these verses are several biblical characters who provide insight into the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father through their life's example.

Roles and Responsibilities of a Father and Husband Revealed from Biblical Characters

The study of biblical characters gives multiple attributes for a father and husband to both emulate and avoid. A listing of several of the good and bad fathers in the Bible is given below along with the major attributes. This is a synopsis of the studies in the findings section to provide more of a glimpse into the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

TABLE 8

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM BIBLICAL CHARACTERS

Biblical Characters	Attributes
Abraham	Placed God first in his willingness to sacrifice Isaac and in providing for his nephew Lot
Job	Prayer & Priority of sacrificing daily for children: "may be that my children have sinned and cursed God in their hearts" Job 1:5
Joshua	Leadership: "as for me and my house we will serve the Lord" Joshua 24:15
Mordecai	Provide, Protect, Prepare, Pray, and Priority: "for such a time as this" Esther 4:14
Boaz	Provided for & Protected Ruth
Joseph	"Being a just man and unwilling to put her to shame, resolved to divorce her quietly" Matthew 1:19
Nehemiah	Nehemiah portrays all the qualities of a good leader in the book of Nehemiah that covers all books written today on leadership

These biblical characters provide real-life stories with real-life testimony to the principles and roles and responsibilities of a father and husband that as applicable to today as they were in the time they lived. Other authors have written multiple books in the area of small group ministry to give further insight. There is no greater small group ministry as a father leading his family and

³⁶ Andrew T. Lincoln, *World Biblical Commentary Ephesians*, (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1990), 374.

through ministry to his family in this area, several of the roles and responsibilities begin to emerge.

Roles and Responsibilities of a Father and Husband Revealed from Small Group Ministries

The authors of the different articles on small group ministries have given multiple insights into the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband. In addition, several concepts and discussions directly lead to areas for a husband and father to consider which are similar to small group ministries. A father is in essence a small group leader and the most important small group that he will ever lead is his family. Find below in the table a synopsis of those roles and responsibilities from the small group ministry authors.

TABLE 9

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF A FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM SMALL GROUP MINISTRIES

Larry Crabb	Turn our chairs around so our souls will face each other and before we climb back into those turned chairs we wash each other's feet; order of priority is worship, humility, then dialogue; upper room that a father must help create in his family and home where we want to bless other people more than use them; discover an unshakable joy that survives disappointments; have a patience and gentleness with people; and experience ourselves as solid and whole in the presence of people who used to intimidate us. ³⁷
Randy Frazee	Bedouin lifestyle where families gather together at the end of the day to eat and share life around the fire where stories from the past as well as stories from the day are shared; Hebrew Day Planner was comprised of three parts: a 6am to 6pm work day, an evening meal shared and relaxation until 10pm, and finally a good eight hours of rest; children have lost the art of play and creativity; children must be allowed to cultivate intergenerational mentoring relationships; daily family meals is one of the areas that is a lost art in society today. ³⁸
Bill Hull	The church's purpose is to glorify God by making healthy, reproducing disciples; church must have leadership of fathers; father leads the family because he believes in the cause and must have

³⁷ Crabb, *The Safest Place*, 22.

³⁸ Frazee, *The Connecting Church*, 40.

	enough emotional equity built up to support the action he is requiring; characteristics of disciple making are intentional, measurable, and clearly communicated ministry. ³⁹
Ralph Neighbour	Honor childlike faith by strengthening it; through observing their parents and experiencing a loving relationship with them, the child learns the nature of God and values life spent in fellowship with Him; receive children in the way Jesus received them by blessing them (Matthew 19:14) and by laying hands on them and praying for them (Matthew 19:15); use them as “Agents of the Kingdom” letting them do tasks in small group meetings encouraging them to lead worship and discover how to praise, worship, lead the group in prayer, and talk about Jesus without shyness ⁴⁰
Bill Donahue and Russ Robinson	Shepherding involves both teaching through discipling and nurturing; must keep delivery creative by using classroom training, apprentice training, and on-the-job training. ⁴¹
Neil Cole	Fathers can leave behind an example through written enlightenment, a legacy of changes in cultural values and laws, and most importantly, through Godly children by giving themselves to them and training them to think for themselves and follow Jesus at any cost. ⁴²
Douglas Wilson	A man who assumes responsibility is truly learning and displaying masculinity. A culture that encourages men to take on that responsibility is a friend to masculinity and will flourish as a result. Fathers need to be strict as God the Father is strict and merciful as God the Father is merciful. If fathers fail in teaching their children the responsibilities of masculinity, young men are forced to go out into the world to find their own masculinity. ⁴³
Neal McBride	The “household of Joseph” in Genesis 50:8 and “Pharaoh and all his household” in Deuteronomy 6:22 are examples of a household. The phrase “son of” or “daughter of” identified the individual families as they were in reference to their father. These individual families were the primary small groups of Jewish society. A Jew knew what nation, tribe, family, household, and father they were part of as these were important social, political, and spiritual identifiers. ⁴⁴

³⁹ Hull, *The Disciple-Making Church*, 143.

⁴⁰ Neighbour, 98.

⁴¹ Donahue and Robinson, *Building a Church*, 37.

⁴² Cole, *Church Transfusion*, 180.

⁴³ Wilson, *Father Hunger*, 25.

⁴⁴ McBride, *How to lead Small Groups*, 14-15.

These small group ministry authors have multiple areas for the father of today to consider in leading his family. The questionnaire given in this study further revealed aspects of a father and husband's roles. The first part of the research was comprised of the quantitative questionnaire.

Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Quantitative Questionnaire

How does a husband and father have a successful mission? They do this through prioritizing, praying, protecting, providing, and preparing their family. Dr. MacArthur believes the key is faithful and consistent teaching and exemplifying of the gospel. He gives a strong warning when he states, "One of the worst things a parent can do is be intimidated into thinking someone else would make a better evangelist for their child, thus abdicating their most crucial responsibility, missing the best opportunities for reaching their children, and forfeiting the best blessings of parenthood."⁴⁵ The true measure of success for Christian parents is not what their children become, although the greatest joy a father will have is when he knows his children belong to and are following the Lord. The true measure of success is in the parent's character and walk with the Lord. A successful mission occurs every time a father and husband perform their roles and responsibilities. The battle does not necessarily end when his children leave the home. The roles will change especially if their son or daughter marry. Even later in life he may be called to perform missions such as praying for his children.

Roles and responsibilities were found throughout the answers given in the quantitative questionnaire and are summarized in the following tables. Each of the tables is committed to a different aspect of the roles and responsibilities. The overall groupings are priority, prayer, protect, provide, and prepare. Those names or aspects of each of the groupings are found at the

⁴⁵ MacArthur, *Successful Christian Parenting*, 48.

end the title of each table. The data was collected from both fathers and husbands along with wives and mothers as each contribute a unique perspective and add value to an overall comprehension of the roles and responsibilities. The themes of priority, prayer, protect, provide, and prepare were strongly represented in the quantitative questionnaire responses along with the overall theme of leading the family.

TABLE 10

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM
QUANTITATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE - PRIORITY

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Priority
Put others before yourself
Love my wife as Christ loved the church
Raise my kids in the nurture and admonition of the Lord
Head of household/self-sacrificing
Love his wife as Christ loved the church/pray
Be the best servant in the family showering with Godly love
Helping to teach children morals, enforcing rules, reinforcing what the mother has taught during the day
Putting Jesus first and making family aware of the importance of this
Making his family a priority

TABLE 11

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM
QUANTITATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE - PRAYER

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire – Prayer
Family spiritual leader
Spiritual compass in union as one with spouse
Sacrificially love his wife/shepherd his family
Encourager
Spiritual leader through actions and words
Worship leader in the home
Faithful to spouse & show love to spouse as example to children & show love to children & encourage them to grow & use their abilities God has given them
Priest (represent God before us in life, speech)
Spiritual leader/sensitive to wife's needs

TABLE 12

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM
QUANTITATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE - PROTECT

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Protect
Protector
Protect physically
Defend my family from evil
Deal with kindness and maturity the problems of the family seeking counseling when needed
Provide an environment of safety
Protecting family physically/ be sweet and caring to kids and wife so kids know what to look for in future spouse
Protector (protect our hearts from wickedness, protect physically, protect from wrong choices)
To love and protect his wife and children

TABLE 13

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM
QUANTITATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE - PROVIDE

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Provide
Take care of family/bread winner
Provide financially/ monetary provision
Hardworking provider where God leads
Provide for
Main provider/custodian and steward of the home, cars, etc./example in behavior, speed, spiritual life, ministry
Provide more than stuff
Provide safe environment for family
Provider (meet physical, financial, emotional, and spiritual needs)
Providing for family physically and spiritually
Provide the best way possible and follow God

TABLE 14

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND REVEALED FROM
QUANTITATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE - PREPARE

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Prepare
Guidance
Advisor and influencer
Lead his family by example/instill values and knowledge based on Scripture
Spiritual education and leadership/moral education and leadership/counselor
Care for his family/talk to children about God and read the Bible/give lots of love and guidance

Consistently point each family member to Jesus through his example & his own relationship with Christ/nurture and guide his children in the ways of the Lord/spend quality, individual time with family members
To teach the Word of God and uphold it in the house
Quality time with family
Bringing faith, love, & knowledge of Christ to his family/loving his family & spending time with them

Much was gleaned from the questionnaires that were completed. But the qualitative interviews gave the opportunity for the one being interviewed to further explain and elaborate on many of those roles and responsibilities.

Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Qualitative Interviews

There were many roles and responsibilities that came out of the qualitative interviews. These interviews were given to a more specific group comprised of husbands and fathers with at least two children. Some were grandfathers and some had adopted children along with their biological children. There are two tables. The first table covers the qualities to emulate of a husband and father that were brought out in the discussions. This is a list of ideas and qualities emerging during the interviews worthy of consideration for any father or husband not part of a list of roles and responsibilities but worthy to note and record. The second table summarizes the specific roles and responsibilities of a father and husband as given in the interviews.

TABLE 15

QUALITIES TO EMULATE FROM QUALITATIVE INTERVIEWS

Qualities to Emulate From Qualitative Interviews
Wife is best friend, praying with her every night
Prioritized family over moving up in job
Spent over two hours day with children
Stayed engaged to next generation with grandchildren
Spent quantity time with children even when uneventful
Limited electronics in home in order to increase communications
Spends one-on-one time every day to listen to spouse about her day
Made being at children's activities a priority, scheduling around them

TABLE 16
ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF FATHER AND HUSBAND FROM QUALITATIVE
INTERVIEWS

Roles of Father and Husband from Qualitative Interviews
Spiritual leader setting tone in household and teaching children about God
Provide financial, security, and emotional needs of family
Love and support wife and children in both actions and words
Teach, urge, encourage, rebuke, and not overwhelm children
Positive role model of a biblical husband and father walking in love with all

Thus, the interviews were another source of valuable input into a husband and father's roles as they added more specifics to the categories. The next section outlines the United States Air Force doctrine of missions in war fighting which can be compared and contrasted to the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead.

Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from USAF Doctrine

USAF doctrine gives several missions that a flight lead may be given in combat or in preparation for combat practiced in a training sortie. These are delineated primarily through proximity to friendly forces, timing of effects, and requirement of deconfliction with both friendly forces and civilians. Each of the missions are important to any war plan of operations and the aircraft and flight lead will need to have the ability to carry out these missions successfully.

TABLE 17
UNITED STATES AIR FORCE MISSIONS

United States Air Force Mission	Definition
Offensive Counter Air	The objective of offensive counter air (OCA) is to destroy, disrupt, or degrade enemy air capabilities by engaging them as close to their source as possible, ideally before they are launched against friendly forces. ⁴⁶

⁴⁶ "Counterair Operations." Doctrine Center. Annex 3-01, last modified June 5, 2013, accessed January 8, 2015, <https://www.dctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V4-D14-Counterair.pdf>.

Defensive Counter Air	The objective of defensive counter air (DCA) is to protect friendly forces and vital interests from enemy airborne attacks and is synonymous with air defense. ⁴⁷
Air Interdiction	Air operations conducted to destroy, neutralize, or delay the enemy's military potential before it can be brought to bear effectively against friendly forces at such distance from friendly forces that detailed integration of each air mission with the fire and movement of friendly forces is not required. ⁴⁸
Close Air Support	Air action by fixed-and rotary-winged aircraft against hostile targets that are in close proximity to friendly forces and that require detailed integration of each air mission with the fire and movement of those forces. ⁴⁹

Counter Air Missions for a Father

A father will find himself in each of these types of missions. Counter Air missions are designed to destroy or negate enemy air forces before they can effective against friendly forces. Offensive Counter Air missions strike against enemy radar sites and air bases many times catching the enemy on the ground before they can get airborne.⁵⁰ Defensive Counter Air missions protect friendly forces against attack after the enemy gets airborne by using multiple air defense weapons and sorties. Thus, if Counter Air is successful, friendly forces will be able to act unhindered by enemy air forces. Scripture records some Old Testament Counter Air in II Kings 19:35. In one night, the angel of the Lord performed a Counter Air strike killing 185,000 soldiers in the camp of the Assyrians as they surrounded Jerusalem. King Hezekiah had taken the

⁴⁷ "Counterair Operations." USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-01, last modified June 5, 2013, accessed January 8, 2015, <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V4-D14-Counterair.pdf>.

⁴⁸ "Counterland Operations, Interdiction Operations." USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-03, last modified April 16, 2014, accessed January 8, 2015, <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D05-LAND-Interdiction-Fun.pdf>.

⁴⁹ "Counterland Operations, Close Air Support." USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-03, last modified April 16, 2014, accessed January 8, 2015, <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D06-LAND-CAS.pdf>.

⁵⁰ Joint Publication 3-01 Countering Air and Missile Threats, (March 23, 2012), ix.

first step that all good leaders do in going to the Lord in prayer and the prophet Isaiah was able to deliver the message that the Lord had heard his prayer. After the Lord had struck down 185,000 Assyrians, Sennacherib king of Assyria retreated back to Nineveh. This was a very successful Counter Air mission.

For a father, Counter Air missions will need to be conducted to ensure that his family is not hindered by enemy actions so they can live unhindered by the enemy's attacks. Taking away the negative inputs to his family, such as limiting those so-called friends who have a negative influence on his children, is much like a Defensive Counter Air sortie, and encouraging friendships with those with a positive influence is an Offensive Counter Air sortie. His children need to be safe to live without attack from the enemy as best as the father can provide.

Counter Land for a Father

Air Interdiction is the striking of the enemy deep within their territory before they can have an adverse effect on friendly forces.⁵¹ These strikes take detailed planning based on the target that needs to be struck and then moves back from there to an ingress plan to survive penetration deep behind enemy lines. The element of surprise is often required and striking hard and fast is an important aspect to build into the plan. Judges 7 records a deep strike mission that was prosecuted against the Midianites and Malakites by Gideon and his 300 mighty men. They divided themselves into three groups of 100 men to attack with trumpets and torches. The enemy fought themselves and fled and a great victory was delivered unto Gideon by the Lord. This was a strike deep into the enemy's territory which resulted in the enemy fleeing and ultimately defeated.

⁵¹ "Counterland Operations, Interdiction Operations." USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-03, last modified April 16, 2014, accessed January 8, 2015, <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D05-LAND-Interdiction-Fun.pdf>.

Air Interdiction will be required when the father needs to go ahead of his family to prepare them for the battles by taking out the enemy before he is even able to engage his family. He can go ahead either in time by hitting the enemy before he can engage his family or he can go ahead in distance by hitting the enemy in range before he can get to his family. This is seen in fathers that protect their families through limiting negative and hurtful influences in the media and such. There may be times that a father has to prepare the way for his children by talking to those who they will be dealing with to ensure that it will be safe for his children. If the enemy does come face to face with those children then a father will have to conduct Close Air Support.

Close Air Support is required when the enemy is in direct conflict with friendly forces.⁵² This is a very difficult mission as coordination must be made to ensure that friendly fire is not reigned down upon friendly forces. This is called fratricide, and everything must be done to minimize its possibility of occurring. Detailed integration must take into account the weapons that are to be used to ensure there is sufficient distance from where they will be employed and the friendly forces. Different avenues of attack and precise timing decrease the possibility of fratricide and make certain friendly forces will be covered at the right times. Another aspect of Close Air Support is that the soldiers on the ground actually get to see in real-time the support they are receiving from the air force. This can be a huge morale boost for them but also means that the aircraft are exposing themselves more to the enemy and thus greater risk of being shot down. All of these aspects play into what a father must do when his children and family are in a close in fight with the enemy. This is when his children needs to see him engaged for them.

⁵² "Counterland Operations, Interdiction Operations." USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-03, last modified April 16, 2014, accessed January 8, 2015, <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D05-LAND-Interdiction-Fun.pdf>.

When the enemy is in direct contact with a father's children, this is not the time to shrink back from the responsibilities of a father and husband. He must fight for his children by getting directly involved, assessing the situation they are in, and then going into battle directly to defend and protect his children. His children will most likely have scars from those battles that he will need to help heal. He will also need to carefully and gently help his children heal through much love and grace and mercy. In addition, this is the time that his family will see firsthand the protection that their father can give. Those children will remember those times their father stood up to defend them. This gives a great opportunity to prepare his children too so they can see what a true father does to love and defend his family.

Fathers and husbands are in a battle. The Medal of Honor is the United States' highest and most prestigious military medal.⁵³ It is given for valor in action against an enemy force of the United States. Most are awarded posthumously because the action is of such a great danger. Other medals are given for heroism, sacrifice, putting others before self, leadership, exceptional work, and meritorious service. These are the same attributes that a father and husband should portray with respect to leading their family. How will a man win the war? What is true victory? Unless men embrace this mission of being a flight lead for their family and make this a priority in their lives, they will leave their family unprotected, without provision, outside of prayer cover, and without preparation for their future.

Prayer is one the greatest ways in which a man will win this war. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective (James 5:16), and it can move the king's heart that is in the hands of the Lord (Proverbs 21:1). E.M. Bounds wrote: "Few Christians have anything but a

⁵³ *Department of Defense Manual 1*, no.1348.33 (November 23, 2010):.30, accessed March 28, 2015, <http://www.dtic.mil/whs/directives/corres/pdf/134833vol1.pdf>.

vague idea of the power of prayer; fewer still have any experience of that power.”⁵⁴ Prayer will be key to winning this war that is being waged against a man’s family and marriage. When a husband and wife are truly one as God initially designed in the garden when everything was without sin, they will begin to experience this victory. When their children have a relationship with the Lord that is vibrant and growing, they will begin to experience this victory. But without the leadership of the man as a flight lead leads his flight, that marriage and family will be without direction, protection, and provision. The children will be ill-prepared to lead their own families unless the preparation is done by that father who understands the strategic position he has been placed in where what is seemingly a small tactical area is in all reality the very heart of the strategic war that is being waged, whether or not he is aware of its presence.

Fathers must embrace the high calling of fatherhood. Christian fathers are not simply to force their children to perform to the standard, but they are to have their children embrace and love the standard. This might require a reestablishing of the authority a man has given away. This only comes through taking up responsibility. Some fathers have abdicated their responsibilities both in practice and on lawful paper. They are neither leading their families nor legally connected with their families. Other fathers are still responsible with respect to lawful paper but have abdicated responsibility in practice. These fathers may be legally married or bound but have not taken the banner of responsibility home with them. There are fathers at the top level that are legally and effectively being responsible, but need to establish their authority in the presence of God. This is an authority for giving and sacrifice on behalf of another. This responsibility for his wife and children is taken up before the Lord without anyone else having to know about it. A father needs to be a father in the presence of God first, so that being comes

⁵⁴ Edward Bounds, *E. M. Bounds on Prayer*, (New Kensington, PA: Whitaker House, 1997), 196.

before doing. Out of this understanding will emerge a grace of an honored authority in the home with children who love the standard that God is calling them to and that their father is modeling.

Paul gives a stark warning and guidance to the father that takes his roles and responsibilities seriously. Ephesians 6:4 states, “Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.” There is a negative and positive command in this verse. Dr. Paul Meier gives a list of factors that produce right parent-and-child relationships. These include the parents’ genuine love for each other and their children; consistent, firm discipline; consistent standards for both the parents and children, and a father who is the true head of the home.⁵⁵ Dr. John MacArthur lists several common causes of provoking children: overprotection, favoritism, pushing achievements beyond reasonable bounds, discouragement, failing to sacrifice for their children, failing to let their children grow at a normal pace, using love as a tool of reward or punishment, and physical and verbal abuse.⁵⁶ The positive command refers to the systematic training of children where the primary focus is on the training and teaching of children.

When men have this relationship with their children, then the most important words that a child can hear will ring true. These are exemplified by the words God the Father said of His Son at the moment of baptism. All three parts of the Trinity were present in these two verses from Matthew 3:16-17: “And when Jesus was baptized, immediately he went up from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming to rest on him; and behold, a voice from heaven said, ‘This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased.’” When Jesus was baptized, His Father was there. His Father made His

⁵⁵ Meier, 81-81.

⁵⁶ John MacArthur, *The MacArthur New Testament Commentary Ephesians*, 317-318.

presence felt by sending the Holy Spirit to descend like a dove to rest upon His Son. And the Father made His presence known by speaking about the pleasure He had for His Son. There is no greater words that a child can hear from their father than that he is well pleased with them. This voice from heaven was even more important to the Jews at the time. It was a sign that that divine communication was resuming after a long intertestamental period of silence.⁵⁷ Mike Wilkerson states, “Tragically, for many of us the Father-child relationship is fraught with fear, shame, dread, disappointment, or absence. For some of us...the word father has been darkened by the worst evils. Can you ever hope to know God as your Father if your view of father is so broken?”⁵⁸ The word “beloved” portrays a deep, profound, and rich relationship between the Father and the Son.⁵⁹ This is the same love of God for believers written in Romans 1:7 and 1 Corinthians 4:14 calls fellow believers to this love for each other.

Wingman Concept

One other important concept needs to be discussed that is extremely relevant to the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead. That is the vital mission of a good wingman. A wingman provides firepower and support to the flight lead. A wingman can save the life of his flight lead should an enemy attack the flight lead and he not see it. The wingman can make that radio call to alert his flight lead and get his flight lead’s eyes on the threat, helping the flight lead defend against the threat. The wingman may very well find himself in the best position to negate or destroy the threat thus saving his flight lead’s life.

⁵⁷ Craig L. Blomberg, *Matthew*, vol. 22, *The New American Commentary* (Nashville: B&H Publishing Group, 1992), 82.

⁵⁸ Wilkerson, 51.

⁵⁹ John MacArthur, *The MacArthur New Testament Commentary Ephesians*, 81.

In addition, the wingman may assist the flight lead in many of the tasks that the flight lead must accomplish. A good wingman stays on the plan of the flight lead and puts himself in the position to aid the flight lead every way that he can. Sometimes this is simply to keep quiet, keep a visual of his flight lead, and stay in formation so that the flight lead does not need to be concerned about the wingman but can concentrate on the part of the mission he must lead at that moment. A good wingman only adds situational awareness through timely and accurate radio calls. The Federal Aviation Administration defines situational awareness as the accurate perception and understanding of all the factors and conditions within the five fundamental risk elements of flight, pilot, aircraft, environment, and type of operation that comprise any given aviation situation.⁶⁰ Situational awareness is thus a measure of the ability to identify, process, and comprehend critical elements of information about what is happening with regards to mission. A good wingman will help with situational awareness and meeting the mission in destroying the exact target that he has been assigned so that the flight itself can report in a successful mission at the end of the sortie to higher headquarters.

If the father is the flight lead, then his wife and children are the wingmen. There is no greater wingman than one's wife. She should be his best friend, confidant, and soul mate. If a husband and wife are truly one, then there can be no closer relationship on earth than the relationship of a husband and wife. There is no greater wingman than the one that knows the flight lead the best. That wingman can predict what the flight lead is thinking and about to do. Knowing this allows the wingman to be in a position to aid the flight lead before they are even to that point in the flight. Keeping the flight lead in sight, staying in the formation position that has

⁶⁰ *Pilot's Handbook of Aeronautical Knowledge*, (U.S. Department of Transportation: Federal Aviation Administration, Flight Standards Service, 2008), 17-23.

been assigned, and providing firepower when able are the three basic elements of any good wingman. A man's spouse is in the best position to meet all three of those requirements. In order for this to occur, the flight lead must be leading and communicating to ensure both he and his wingman are working toward the accomplishment of the same mission. Unless they both have the same objectives, the mission is at risk. The children also need to have the same objectives if the family is going to work in harmony.

The other wingmen can be the children. As they grow in knowledge and stature, their ability to be a wingman increases. A good flight lead listens to his wingmen. This concept is called CRM (crew resource management). CRM makes optimum use of all available resources to the flight lead. These include equipment, people, and procedures. The goal is to enhance the efficiency of the flight and to promote safety. CRM is mandatory training for all USAF pilots. A good flight lead listens to his wingman and other sources of information, including all of them in any decision he must make in the air. The best decision is accomplished by taking into consideration all of the information that he can glean, communicating that decision to all flight members, and then ensuring execution is completed. CRM in a flight is no different than what a father must do with his family. He needs to listen to his wife and children, make the decision that he thinks is best, and then execute that decision. Good CRM also continues to listen for additional information that may come available in case a change to the plan is in order. As a father's children become older, their ability to provide sage input becomes greater and greater, but a father must always remember that even the youngest of wingmen can have a perspective that the flight lead may not have seen which could be vital to the success of the mission.

The summaries given in the charts along with the background of information within the research chapter lend themselves to a study that can be given to men today. A simple ten-session

study would allow the various concepts to be taught to men in order to either prepare them for being a husband and father, help them if they are currently a husband and/or father, or help them see how they can still have an effect on their children and even their grandchildren should they find themselves empty nesters.

Ten Session Study

This research and discussion of the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father lead right into a ten-session study that is contained in Appendix D. The varying areas of research have been summarized in tables that lead to a clear overview of each subject area. Each of the tables can be referenced back to the discussions to help in providing background information for the specifics included in each one. They can be used as handouts or shown in presentations to further stimulate discussion. The setting for any of the studies can include small groups of two to three people up to larger groups of over one hundred. The size of the groups will affect the amount of interaction that can occur. If it is given in a larger setting then breaking up into smaller groups for discussion will aide in the effectiveness of the presentation. The end of each lesson should include takeaways and personal commitment the Lord has laid on each of the men's hearts.

Each of the ten areas has been discussed in detail in the research chapter to provide detailed background information. The sections were each identified by titles to aid in finding the particular author, while footnotes lead to the sources should additional detailed information be required. In addition, there is a synopsis of main points within the application chapter. This lends itself to a concise outline provided by each of these charts. These charts could also be made into handouts that could be used for each session. The need for such studies has been clearly portrayed. The following chart outlines the ten-session study, giving the overall topic and description of each session.

TABLE 18
TEN SESSION STUDY ON ROLES OF HUSBANDS AND FATHERS

Session One	Introduction/Statistics	Provides overall structure of study and a picture of the current situation
Session Two	Major Authors	Main points brought out by the authors researched
Session Three	Biblical Theology	Summarizes the main passages of Scripture relating to this topic.
Session Four	Biblical Characters	Provides both positive and negative examples
Session Five	Small Group Ministry	How a father should lead his most important small group, which is his family
Session Six	USAF Doctrine	Describes the missions
Session Seven	Survey and Interview Results	Details the results of the questionnaire and interviews
Session Eight	Flight Lead Concept	Describes responsibilities and roles of flight lead
Session Nine	Wingman Concept	Describes importance of a good wingman
Session Ten	Application/Commitment/Conclusion	Formal commitment of men to the principles learned

The role of fathers and husbands is vital to our churches and to society. The family is the most basic of units of society. The roles and responsibilities of a husband and father must be clearly understood and taught. Without this clear understanding, accompanied by a full embrace of the fathers and husbands, their families will be unprotected against the enemy. Sons and daughters will be casualties on the battlefield of life, and the most important role a man will ever perform will be a failure. When a man comes to the end of his life, he will want to be able to say like Paul that he has fought the good fight (II Timothy 4:7). Men, lead your family well. Be that flight lead that every wingman wants to go into battle with against the enemy. Pray, prepare, protect, provide, and prioritize your roles and responsibilities as a husband and father to the family with which the Lord has so graciously blessed you.

Chapter 5

Conclusion

Fast forward from January 1991 to February 2015. The setting is 1100 Thursday, February 19th, 2015 at Maxwell Air Force Base in Montgomery, Alabama. Standing outside is a formation of the newest USAF officers. Our family is huddled together feeling the unusually brisk wind and hearing the sound of it whipping the flag of the United States. A retreat ceremony is occurring and our flag is being taken down honorably and properly folded. It is difficult to describe what this represents to those who have served our country and to those who are now about to take over that responsibility. There are 130 new officers in that formation who have just completed Officer Training School in the United States Air Force. In those ranks stands a woman at attention with her eyes fixed forward in a uniform that is hardly warm enough for the bitter wind that is blowing. Yet she stands unmoving in stature with eyes caged forward and devotion as she has taken the oath of office to defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies foreign and domestic. Her determination and commitment are unwavering.

A tear comes to my eye as I see the daughter born while deployed in combat the first time standing on the wall of freedom, pledging her life in defense of our country and as a guardian of the liberties we enjoy in this nation. It was only a year ago that she said she was going to pursue joining the United States Air Force as a nurse. It was six months after that I had the honor of administering to her the oath of office in the same church where she had been dedicated to the Lord as a baby at Myrtle Beach Air Force Base over two decades ago. God had called her to Him at a young age and had His hand on her life from the very beginning. He would also have His hand on her future as she continued to serve Him first and foremost. Fellow officers in her training squadron knew there was something different about this Lieutenant who was always willing to go the extra mile and help those who needed it to get through the training.

If her grandmother had been here she would have cried, too, to see her granddaughter follow in her footsteps. Her grandmother had served as a nurse in World War II in China and Burma and now the tradition had passed on to yet a third generation. This was a tradition of self-sacrifice and love for the Lord and for country. God's faithfulness was evident in His watching over now a third generation that had written their lives on a blank check which could be cashed in at any time. Yet He would be the One that will ultimately know that day when He would bring His servant home. Until then, she would serve Him with her whole heart, soul, mind, and strength. God is always faithful and His mercies are new every morning. There are five more children which were added after the first two and God is graciously allowing my wife and me to raise them in the fear and admonition of the Lord for His glory. There is no greater role and responsibility I will have in this life than to complete that commitment to the Lord.

What is the one request you would make of the Lord should He want to call you home? If you are a parent would it be for the opportunity to raise the children with which He has blessed you? Is the role and responsibility of father and husband your most

precious role and responsibility that you will ever have this side of heaven? Are you willing to make it a priority in your life and pray for your children daily, provide for them, protect them, and prepare them for a life of service for the Lord and for His glory?

These last questions are perhaps some of the most important questions a father will ever ask himself. To have fought the good fight as Paul had while leading one's family in the nurture and admonition of the Lord is a life having lived well. Statistics overwhelming give support to the importance of a father who is engaged with his family as the trends of fatherlessness have grown in the United States. Increased involvement of fathers with their children is associated with increased academic success, reduced cognitive delay in infants, and a reduction in delinquency and substance abuse to name just a few. Father-absent homes are over three times more likely to be poor, while homes with stable and involved fathers are better off in cognitive, social, and emotional measures. There is a direct correlation between fathers and their children's health. Both fathers and mothers are important for child development. Mothers are stressed out when their husbands are not performing the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father. They find themselves thrust into roles they were not created to accomplish much the same as Jael or Deborah in the book of Judges when men were not standing up to their responsibilities. Children with fathers who are active in their lives do better in school and are healthier overall. Another trend that affects fatherhood is the busyness of Americans as it is taking its toll on the time fathers spend with their children. All of these add up to a stress in today's culture that fatherless homes are creating. A door for the Christian community is wide open to provide genuine responses to the needs of today's culture and many authors are addressing those needs. Christian authors have walked through that door of opportunity to provide guidance.

Many authors have written on the importance of a father and husband and the roles and responsibilities these two titles possess. Fathers hold an incredible power for good or bad in the

lives of their children. Some of the traditional roles accepted for years are the roles of provider and protector. The best fathers provide comfort and encourage their children with regular, strong spiritual development. Those fathers have a high priority with their children and see it as a high privilege to raise their sons and daughters for the Lord. All children have a desire and craving to experience love from their father no matter what the circumstances of the home they grow up in. The most important foundation for a father is a Christ-centered, healthy marriage where both husband and wife have Christ as their first commitment. The best husbands love their wives through closeness, openness, understanding, peacemaking, loyalty, and esteem. Children need to see their father loving their mother in this manner. A husband's love should so thrill his wife that he feels deeply significant when he realizes the joy his love creates in her and their children. A wife desires respect and courtesy from a husband who is confident in his masculinity and is respectful of her femininity. She is praying for a godly, caring, communicative, faithful, and confident husband. Her husband must sacrificially love her as a person, a fellow believer, and as a helpmate in the leadership arena of a servant leader. The husband and father who performs the spiritual act of a priest realizes the most important small group ministry he will ever be involved in or lead is his family. He takes this responsibility and role seriously as he leads his family spiritually as his family's small group leader.

The different authors of small group ministries have much to offer with respect to a father and husband's roles and responsibilities. Small groups need be arranged in a circle facing each other so their souls can feel safe as they worship in humility and spiritual community. The upper room is a place for a father to create an unshakable joy for his family as they learn to worship, trust, grow, and obey the Lord. To have time for this priority, he must build margin built into his life. This margin is built when time is carved out in a simpler lifestyle where the family has time

each day to sit down and share their day with each other. Family meals where lovingly prepared food is savored after a long, hard day of work needs to be a priority for families. In this small group setting, the family needs to dream, share, listen, pray, and focus on each other. There is no better place for true discipleship to occur. By sharing the good news of the kingdom of God is shared, praying for and over each other, studying of God's Word, encouraging and helping each other, and worshipping together, a family will experience true growth and fellowship. Leading his family as a small group leader is where the father is seen performing the role of the priest of his family. It is here where he shepherds his family. This scene is given in Scripture many times as a positive role model to emulate along with much guidance as to the roles and responsibilities that go along within the institution of marriage and the family which has its roots and inception before the fall of man in the Garden of Eden where God created man and woman.

Scripture gives guidance for husbands and fathers. Marriage is God's design from the very beginning. God created Eve to complete his perfect creation and established marriage where two would become one. A husband's relationship with his wife must take precedence over the relationship of a father with his children. The marriage relationship was ordained by God before the fall and the roles of husbands and wives were evident from even the creation of men and women. The emphasis in the husband's role is not on authority but on his love for his wife, which must be evident in all he does. The covering, protection, and provision a father provides for his daughter is clearly seen when it is transferred to her husband in the beginning of the marriage ceremony and is an excellent picture of God's design for the family. There are positive and negative role models found in Scripture. Positive role models like Boaz, Job, or Mordecai give a husband examples to emulate while Lot, Eli, and Moses provide poor examples and warnings of what may occur should the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father not be

taken seriously and cast aside. The roles and responsibilities of a husband and father have a clear and direct relationship to the roles and responsibilities of a flight lead.

There are several roles and missions that a flight lead must be able to perform. He must provide protection for friendly forces as he gains air superiority through offensive and defensive counter air. Once this is established, he can concentrate more intently on interdiction and close air support. These two missions directly strike the enemy forces on the ground. The first mission hits the enemy before he can engage the friendly forces by flying deep into enemy territory. The second mission is reserved for those times when the enemy is in close proximity and most likely in contact with friendly forces. It is here where close coordination must occur with friendly forces and the battle is bloody. There are times that a father will have to perform these different types of missions leading his family. He will need to defend his family from attack by providing a safe environment in his home for them to live much like counterair missions provide. He may have to strike deep into enemy territory taking the threat out like not allowing certain influences to ever enter his family's life. Then there are times when the enemy will have penetrated his home and his children are caught in a sin they need their father to help them destroy. It is here where he must engage hard allowing his sons and daughters to see that their father is going to fight for them to get the enemy out of the home. His children will be bruised emotionally, spiritually, intellectually, and maybe even physically and it is this time where a father needs to help heal those wounds with God's grace and mercy.

A father must lead his family. He does this through protecting them both physically and spiritually. He must also pray for his family by lifting them before the Lord daily. Provision is another important responsibility as a father provides physically, mentally, emotionally, and spiritually. Without making his family a priority he will fail in all other accounts, and the

children God has blessed him with will face the consequences evident in the statistics of fatherlessness today. He must prepare his children to one day be sent out as arrows to lead their own families in godliness. Fathers today will need training and exhortation themselves. A study offered to those men in the roles and responsibilities is a positive step in the right direction to help counter the trends of today.

Should a man be given any request the Lord would grant him, what would that be? Would that request be position, power, or fortune? Is not the most basic plot of the evil one to have men worship anything but the Lord? Are fathers willing to take up the roles and responsibilities that God has entrusted to them? Will men take up the mantle of leadership and pass it on to their sons and ensure that their daughters marry a man who understands the importance of what a godly husband would be? Will they be willing to say to their sons and daughters that they are well pleased with them? What greater joy is there for a father than knowing his children are living in obedience to the Lord? Through taking up the roles and responsibilities of a husband and father in leading the family in priority, prayer, provision, protection, and preparation, a father and husband can experience the joy of marriage and the family as God created in the beginning in His grace and mercy. It is time for men to lead as they were designed to lead and as a flight lead would lead his formation into battle. There is no greater calling the Lord will ever give a man.

Bibliography

- Alio, Amina P., Jennifer L. Kornosky, Alfred K. Mbah, Phillip J. Marty, and Hamisu M. Salihu. "The Impact of Paternal Involvement on Feto-Infant Morbidity Among Whites, Blacks and Hispanics." *Maternal & Child Health Journal* 14, no. 5 (2010): 735-741.
- Anthes, Emily. "Family Guy." *Scientific American Mind* 21, no. 2 (May/June 2010): 46-53.
- Arterburn, Stephen, Fred Stoeker, Mike Yorkey, and John Fuller. *Every Man's Battle: Every Man's Guide to-- Winning the War on Sexual Temptation One Victory at a Time*. Colorado Springs: WaterBrook Press, 2003.
- Barna, George. *Churchless: Understanding Today's Unchurched and How to Connect with Them: Based on Surveys by Barna Group*. Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 2014.
- Baucham, Voddie. *What He Must Be - - If He Wants to Marry My Daughter*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway Books, 2009.
- Beck, Allen, Susan A. Kline, and Lawrence A. Greenfeld. *Survey of Youth in Custody*, 1987. Washington, D.C.: U. S. Dept. of Justice, Bureau of Justice Statistics, 1988.
- Blankenhorn, David. *Fatherless in America*. New York: HarperCollins, 1995.
- Blomberg, Craig L. Matthew. Vol 22 *The New American Commentary*. Nashville: B&H Publishing Group, 1992.
- Bounds, Edward M. E.M. *Bounds on Prayer*. New Kensington, PA: Whitaker House, 1997.
- Bronte-Tinkew, Jacinta, Jennifer Carrano, Allison Horowitz, and Akemi Kinukawa. "Involvement among resident fathers and links to infant cognitive outcomes." *Journal of Family Issues*, no. 29 (2008): 1211-1244.
- Bronte-Tinkew, J., K.A. Moore, and J. Carrano. "The Father-Child Relationship, Parenting Styles, and Adolescent Risk Behaviors in Intact Families." *Journal of Family Issues*, no. 27(2006): 850-881.
- Campbell, Ken M. *Marriage and Family in the Biblical World*. Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press, 2003.
- Canfield, Ken R. *7 Secrets of Effective Fathers*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 1992.
- Canfield, Ken R. *The Heart of a Father: How You Can Become a Dad of Destiny*. Chicago: Northfield Pub, 2006.
- Carlson, Marcia J. "Family Structure, Father Involvement, and Adolescent Behavioral Outcomes." *Journal of Marriage and Family* 68, no. 1 (February, 2006): 137-154.

- Carr, Deborah and Kristen W. Springer. "Advances in Families and Health Research in the 21st Century." *Journal of Marriage and Family* 72, no. 3 (June 2010): 743-761.
- Cole, Neil. *Church Transfusion: Changing Your Church Organically – From the Inside Out*. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass, 2012.
- Cole, Neil. *Organic Church: Growing Where Life Happens*. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass, 2005.
- Coleman, WL, and C Garfield. 2004. "Fathers and pediatricians: enhancing men's roles in the care and development of their children." *Pediatrics* 113, no. 5 (May 2004): 1406-1411.
- Coley, Rebekah Levine, and Bethany L. Medeiros. "Reciprocal longitudinal relations between nonresident father involvement and adolescent delinquency." *Child Development* 78, no. 1 (2007): 1.
- "CPS Involvement in Families with Social Fathers." Research Brief, no. 46. NY: Bendheim-Thomas Center for Research on Child Wellbeing and social Indicators Survey Center 2010.
- Crabb, Larry. *The Marriage Builder*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1982.
- Crabb, Larry. *The Safest Place on Earth*. Nashville: W. Publishing Group, 1999.
- Creswell, John W. *Qualitative Inquiry & Research Design*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 2007.
- Dobson, James C. *Bringing Up Boys*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 2001.
- Dobson, James C. *Straight Talk to Men and Their Wives*. Waco, TX: Word Books, 1984.
- Donahue, Bill and Russ Robinson. *Building a Church Of Small Groups*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001.
- Eggerichs, Emerson. *Love & Respect*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2004.
- Eldridge, John. *Wild at Heart*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2001.
- Elles, Alda. *A Table of Grace*. Eugene, OR: Harvest House, 2001.
- Elmore, Tim. *12 Huge Mistakes We Make Leading Kids and How to Correct Them*. Atlanta, GA: Poet Publishers, 2013.
- Frazee, Randy. *Making Room For Life*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2003.
- Frazee, Randy. *The Connecting Church*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2001.

- Gaebelein, Frank E. ed. *The Expositor's Bible Commentary: With the New International Version of the Holy Bible, Matthew, Mark, Luke*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1984.
- Gaebelein, Frank E. ed. *The Expositor's Bible Commentary Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs*. Grand Rapids, MI: Regency Reference Library, 1991.
- Gaebelein, Frank E., and Dick Polcyn. *The Expositor's Bible Commentary: With the New International Version of the Holy Bible, I Kings - Job*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1988.
- Gaebelein, Frank E., Earl S. Kalland, Donald Harold Madvig, Herbert Wolf, F. B. Huey, and Ronald F. Youngblood. *The Expositor's Bible Commentary: Deuteronomy Through 2 Samuel, with the New International Version of the Holy Bible*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1992.
- Garfield, Craig F., and Anthony Isacco. "Fathers and the well-child visit." *Pediatrics* 117, no. 4 (2006): e637-e645.
- Hendricks, C.S., S.K. Cesario, C. Murdaugh, M.E. Gibbons, E.J. Servonsky, R.V. Bobadilla, D.L. Hendricks, B. Spencer-Morgan, and A. Tavakoli. "The influence of father absence on the self-esteem and self-reported sexual activity of rural southern adolescents." *ABNF Journal* 16, no. 6 (Mar-Apr 2006): 124-131.
- Henry, Matthew. *Matthew Henry Commentary on the Whole Bible Genesis to Esther*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1979.
- Hofferth, Sandra L. "Residential Father Family Type and Child Well-Being: Investment Versus Selection". *Demography* 43, no. 1 (2006): 53-78.
- Howard, Kimberly S., Jennifer E. Burke Lefever, John G. Borkowski, and Thomas L. Whitman. "Fathers' influence in the lives of children with adolescent mothers." *Journal of Family Psychology* 20, no. 3 (2006): 468-476.
- Hull, Bill. *The Disciple-Making Church*. Old Tappen, NJ: Revell Company, 1990.
- Hull, Bill. *The Disciple-Making Pastor*. Old Tappen, NJ: Revell Company, 1984.
- Jayson, Sharon. "It's Time to Grow Up – Later." *USA Today*, September 30, 2004.
- Jeremiah, David. *Hopeful Parenting*. Colorado Springs: David C. Cook, 2008.
- Joint Publication 3-0, Command and Control of Joint Operations, February 10, 2014.

- Jordahl, Tina, and Brenda J. Lohman. "A bioecological analysis of risk and protective factors associated with early sexual intercourse of young adolescents." *Children & Youth Services Review* 31, no. 12 (May 2009): 1272-1282.
- Kittel, Gerhard, G. W. Bromiley, and Gerhard Friedrich. *Theological Dictionary of the New Testament*. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1964.
- Köstenberger, Andreas J. and David W. Jones. *God, Marriage & Family: Rebuilding the Biblical Foundation*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway Books, 2004.
- LaHaye, Beverley. *The Desires of a Woman's Heart*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 1993.
- LaHaye, Beverly. *The Joy of Marriage God's Way*. Brentwood, TN: Integrity Publishers, 2003.
- Leman, Kevin. *Have a New Kid by Friday: How to Change Your Child's Attitude, Behavior & Character in 5 Days*. Grand Rapids: Revell, 2008.
- Leman, Kevin. *Making Children Mind Without Losing Yours*. Grand Rapids, MI: Revell, 2000.
- Lewis, Clive. S. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. New York: Macmillan, 1950.
- Lewis, Clive. S. *The Problem of Pain*. New York: HarperOne, 2001.
- Lincoln, Andrew T. *World Biblical Commentary Ephesians*. Nashville, TN, 1990.
- Locke, John L. *The De-Voicing of Society: Why We don't Talk to Each Other Anymore*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1998.
- Longman, Tremper, William W. Klein, David E. Garland, Todd D. Still, Robert L. Thomas, Andreas J. Köstenberger, and Arthur A. Rupperecht. *The Expositor's Bible Commentary Revised Edition Ephesians--Philemon*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2006.
- MacArthur, John. *Matthew 1-7 in The MacArthur New Testament Commentary*. Chicago, IL: Moody Bible Institute, 1986.
- MacArthur, John. *Successful Christian Parenting*. Nashville, TN: Word Publishing, 1998.
- MacArthur, John. *The MacArthur New Testament Commentary Ephesians*. Chicago, IL: Moody Bible Institute, 1986.
- MacArthur, John. *Twelve Extraordinary Women*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2007.
- MacDonald, James. *Seven Words to Change Your Family While There's Still Time*. Chicago, IL: Moody Publishers, 2002.

- Matthews, T.J. and Marian F. MacDorman. "Infant Mortality Statistics from the 2008 Period Linked Birth/Infant Death Data Set." National Vital Statistics Reports 60, No. 5 (Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics, May 10, 2012).
- McBride, Brent A., Sarah J. Schoppe-Sullivan, and Moon-Ho Ho. 2005. "The mediating role of fathers' school involvement on student achievement." *Journal Of Applied Developmental Psychology* 26, no. 2 (March, 2005): 201-216.
- McBride, Neal F. *How to Lead Small Groups*. Colorado Springs, CO: Navpress, 1990.
- McDowell, Josh. *The Father Connection: How You Can Make the Difference in Your Child's Self-Esteem and Sense of Purpose*. Nashville, TN: B&H Publishing Group, 2008.
- McGee, Robert S. *Father Hunger*. Ann Arbor, MI: Servant Publications, 1993.
- McLanahan, S. "Fragile Families and the Reproduction of Poverty." *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* no. 621 (2009): 111-131.
- Meier, Paul D. *Christian Child-Rearing and Personality Development*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1998.
- Morley, Patrick M. *The Man in the Mirror*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1989.
- Mosher J, WD. "Fathers' Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006–2010." National Health Statistics Reports, no. 71 (Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics, 2013).
- Neighbour, Ralph W., Jr. *The Shepherd's Guidebook*. Houston, TX: Touch Publications, 1992.
- Nord, Christine Winqvist, and Jerry West. Fathers' and Mothers' Involvement in their Children's Schools by Family Type and Resident Status. (Washington, DC: U.S. Dept of Education, National Center of Education Statistics, 2001), Table 1.
- Osborne, C., & McLanahan, S. "Partnership Instability and Child Well-Being." *Journal of Marriage and Family* no. 69 (2007): 1065-1083.
- Parrott, Les, and Leslie L. Parrott. *The Parent You Want to Be: Who You Are Matters More Than What You Do*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2007.
- Patock-Peckham, J. A., and Morgan-Lopez, A. A. "College drinking behaviors: Mediational links between parenting styles, parental bonds, depression, and alcohol problems." *Psychology of Addictive Behaviors*, 21, no. 3 (2007): 297-306.
- Piper, John. "Manhood and Womanhood Before Sin." Accessed June 23, 2015. <http://www.w.discipleshiplibrary.com/pdfs/NET01934.pdf>.

- Popenoe, David. *Life Without Father: Compelling New Evidence That Fatherhood and Marriage are Indispensable of the Good of Children and Society*. New York: The Free Press, 1996.
- Pruett, Kyle D. *Fatherneed: Why Father Care Is As Essential As Mother Care for Your Child*. New York: Free Press, 2000.
- Quinlan, Robert J. "Father absence, parental care, and female reproductive development." *Evolution and Human Behavior*, no. 24 (November 2003): 376-390.
- Rainey, Dennis, Barbara Rainey. *Staying Close: Stopping the Natural Drift Toward Isolation in Marriage*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2003.
- Sarkadi, A., R. Kristiansson, F. Oberklaid, and S. Bremberg. "Fathers' involvement and children's developmental outcomes: a systematic review of longitudinal studies." *Acta Pædiatrica* no. 97 (2008): 153–158.
- Schlosser, Eric. *Fast Food Nation: The Dark Side of the All-American Meal*. New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 2001.
- Scott, Stuart. *The Exemplary Husband: A Biblical Perspective*. Bemidji, MN: Focus Pub, 2002.
- Shaw, Robert B., and Mark Chironna. *Created for Covering: Understanding the Concept of Safety and Covering in Relationships for Men and Women*. Bloomington, IN: West Bow Press, 2013.
- "Shuttle Diplomacy," *Psychology Today*, (July/August 1993).
- Smalley, Gary and John Trent. *The Gift of the Blessing*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1993.
- Smalley, Gary and John Trent. *The Language of Love*. Pomona, CA: Focus on the Family Publishing, 1988.
- Sobolewski, Juliana M. and Paul R. Amato. "Parents' Discord and Divorce, Parent-Child Relationships and Subjective Well-Being in Early Adulthood: Is Feeling Close to Two Parents Always Better Than Feeling Close to One?" *Social Forces*, 85, no. 3 (2007): 1105-1124.
- Strong, James. *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2007.
- Tauck, Beverly Hubble. *Overcoming the Sins of the Family*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 2004.

- Tillman, Kathryn Harker. 2007. "Family Structure Pathways and Academic Disadvantage among Adolescents in Stepfamilies." *Sociological Inquiry* 77, no. 3 (August 2007): 383-424.
- USAF ACC Hq/Dot Multi-Command Handbook. Flying Operations, F-16 Combat Aircraft Fundamentals, no. 5, (May 10, 1996).
- USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-01 "Counterair Operations." Last modified June 5, 2013. Accessed January 8, 2015. <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V4-D14-Counterair.pdf>.
- USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-03 "Counterland Operations, Close Air Support Fundamentals." Last modified April 16, 2014. Accessed January 8, 2015. <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D06-LAND-CAS.pdf>.
- USAF Doctrine Center. Annex 3-03 "Counterland Operations, Interdiction Operations." Last modified April 16, 2014. Accessed January 8, 2015. <https://www.doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=3-03-D05-LAND-Interdiction-Fun.pdf>.
- USAF Doctrine Center. Volume 1, Basic Doctrine, "Airpower." Last modified October 14, 2011. Accessed January 8, 2015. <https://doctrine.af.mil/download.jsp?filename=V1-D10-Airpower.pdf>.
- U.S. Census Bureau. "Children's Living Arrangements and Characteristics." Washington D.C.: 2011 Table C8.
- U.S. Census Bureau. "Living Arrangements of Children under 18 Years/1 and Marital Status of Parents by Age, Sex, Race, and Hispanic Origin/2 and Selected Characteristics of the Child for all Children 2010." Table C3. Internet Release Date November, 2010.
- U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Aviation Administration, Flight Standards Service *Pilot's Handbook of Aeronautical Knowledge*. FAA-H-8083-25A. 2008.
- VanGemeren, Willem A., ed. *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis*. Volume 1 Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1977.
- Visser, Margaret. *The Rituals of Dinner*. New York: Penguin Publishers, 1991.
- Vitz, Paul. *Faith of the Fatherless: The Psychology of Atheism*. Dallas, TX: Spence Publishing Company, 1999.
- Wake, Melissa, Jan M. Nicholson, Pollyanna Hardy, and Katherine Smith. "Preschooler obesity and parenting styles of mothers and fathers: Australian national population study." *Pediatrics* 120, no. 6 (December 2007): 1520-1527.
- Wenham, Gordon J. *World Biblical Commentary Genesis 1-15 Vol 1*. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1987.

Wilkerson, Mike. *Redemption*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2011.

Wilson, Douglas. *Father Hunger: Why God Calls Men to Love and Lead Their Families*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2012.

Wilson, Douglas. *The Paideia of God*. Moscow, ID: Canon Press, 1999.

Websites

Barna Group. "10 Facts About America's Churchless." Accessed December 26, 2014. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/698-10-facts-about-america-s-churchless#.VJhvWsAGaVQ>.

Barna Group. "42 New Marriage and Divorce Statistics." Accessed July 15, 2014. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/42-new-marriage-and-divorce-statistics-released#.VAu1gaMXMcA>.

Barna Group. "Christian Parents Are Not Comfortable With Media But Buy Them For Their Kids Anyway." Accessed October 15, 2014, <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/90-christian-parents-are-not-comfortable-with-media-but-buy-them-for-their-kids-anyway#.VAu4D6MXMcA>.

Barna Group. "Five Trends Among the Unchurched." Accessed March 20, 2015. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/685-five-trends-among-the-unchurched#.VQzRQ2fVuSo>.

Barna Group. "How The Last Decade Changed American Life." Accessed October 6, 2014. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/culture/624-how-the-last-decade-changed-american-life#.VDKTI6OwQcA>.

Barna Group. "New Marriage and Divorce Statistics Released." Accessed September 6, 2014. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/42-new-marriage-and-divorce-statistics-released#.VAu1gaMXMcA>.

Barna Group. "Survey Reveals Challenges Faced by Young People." Accessed October 2, 2014. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/96-survey-reveals-challenges-faced-by-young-people#.VAzgf6MXMcA>.

Barna Group. "The Spirituality of Moms Outpaces That of Dads." Accessed October 2, 2014. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/104-the-spirituality-of-moms-outpaces-that-of-dads#.VAu74KMXMcA>.

Barna Group. "Tired & Stressed, but Satisfied: Moms Juggle Kids, Career & Identity." Accessed September 6, 2014. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/family-kids/669-tired-stressed-but-satisfied-moms-juggle-kids-career-identity#VAuyvKMXMcA>.

Barna Group. "Year-in-Review: Barna's Top 10 Findings from 2014." Accessed January 5, 2015. <https://www.barna.org/barna-update/faith-spirituality/701-year-in-review-barna-s-top-10-findings-from-2014#.VKqSHGeZhJQ>.

Blue Letter Bible. "Lexicon Results." Accessed June 23, 2015. <http://www.blbclassic.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?>.

Burns, Jim. "The Power of Being There." Last modified January 5, 2015. Accessed January 5, 2015. <https://homeword.com/articles/the-power-of-being-there/?cat=families#.VKrJaGeZhJR>.

Department of Defense Manual 1, no. 1348.33(November 23, 210):30. Accessed March 28, 2015. http://www.dtic.mil/whs/directives/corres/pdf/134833_voll.pdf.

El-Arian, Mohamed. "Father and Daughter Reunion." Worth. Accessed December 27, 2014. http://www.worth.com/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=6722:father-and-daughter-reunion.

Macarthur, General Douglas, Speech in 1942 after receiving an award for being a good father. Accessed December 27, 2014. <http://www.military-quotes.com/Macarthur.htm>.

National Center for Fathering. "Fathering in America Poll," January, 1999. Accessed January 20, 2015. <http://www.fathers.com/statistics-and-research/the-extent-of-fatherlessness/>.

Rainey, Dennis. "What Should Be the Husband's 'Role' in Marriage?" Accessed December 27, 2014. http://www.familylife.com/articles/topics/marriage/staying-arried/husbands/what-should-be-the-husbands-role-in-marriage#.VJo_q8AGaVQ.

United States Census Bureau. "Families and Living Arrangements." Accessed September 4, 2014. <https://www.census.gov/hhes/families/data/marital.html>.

United States Census Bureau. "Living Arrangements of Children Under 18 Years Old: 1960 to Present". Updated July 1, 2012. Accessed December 26, 2014. <http://www.census.gov/population/socdemo/hh-fam/ch5.xls>.

APPENDIX A

CONSENT FORMS

The Liberty University Institutional
Review Board has approved this
document for use from
10/10/14 to 10/7/15
Protocol # 1974.101014

INTERVIEW CONSENT FORM

Flight Lead: A Study of the Role of Fatherhood
John E. Marselus
Liberty University Baptist Theological Seminary

You are invited to be in a research study of fatherhood. You were selected as a possible participant because you are either a husband or father and are part of a local body of believers. Your responses will help identify the various roles and responsibilities of fatherhood along with identifying trends currently in society. I ask that you read this form and ask any questions you may have before agreeing to be in the study.

This study is being conducted by John Marselus, a doctor of ministry candidate in the Liberty University Baptist Theological Seminary.

Background Information:

The purpose of this study is to identify relationships between beliefs, background, and family upbringing and how they relate to successful fatherhood.

Procedures:

If you agree to be in this study, I would ask you to do the following things:
Please be willing to spend an hour in a one-on-one interview that will be recorded. I will conduct the interviews at an agreed upon time most likely on Wednesday nights from 7-8 pm at Heritage Baptist Church.

Risks and Benefits of being in the Study:

The risks of this study are minimal and are no more than you would encounter in daily life.

The benefits to participation include helping other fathers better understand how to be successful fathers, which will bless their children. There are no direct benefits to participation in this study.

Compensation:

You will receive no payment or compensation.

Confidentiality:

The records of this study will be kept private. In any sort of report I might publish, I will not include any information that will make it possible to identify a subject. Research records will be stored securely and only the researcher will have access to the records. The data will be stored on a personal computer that is secured with a personal password. No data will be put on the internet, and no names will be used in the dissertation. Any details that would identify a person will be kept out of the dissertation and the findings will be used to help other fathers to be better husbands and leaders of their household. The only record will be the time and place of the interview, and no names will be recorded. An audio tape device may be used along with personal notes.

The Liberty University Institutional
Review Board has approved this
document for use from
10/10/14 to 10/9/15
Protocol # 1974-101014

Voluntary Nature of the Study:

Participation in this study is voluntary. Your decision whether or not to participate will not affect your current or future relations with Liberty University or Heritage Baptist Church. If you decide to participate, you are free to not answer any question or withdraw at any time without affecting those relationships.

Contacts and Questions:

The researcher conducting this study is John Marselus. You may ask any questions you have now. If you have questions later, **you are encouraged** to contact him at (434) 592-6683 or jemarselus@liberty.edu. The advisor is Dr. Davidson at (434) 851-2524 cdavidson@liberty.edu.

If you have any questions or concerns regarding this study and would like to talk to someone other than the researcher, **you are encouraged** to contact the Institutional Review Board, 1971 University Blvd, Suite 1837, Lynchburg, VA 24515 or email at irb@liberty.edu

You will be given a copy of this information to keep for your records.

Statement of Consent:

I have read and understood the above information. I have asked questions and have received answers. I consent to participate in the study.

(NOTE: DO NOT AGREE TO PARTICIPATE UNLESS IRB APPROVAL INFORMATION WITH CURRENT DATES HAS BEEN ADDED TO THIS DOCUMENT.)

☐ I agree to be audio-taped for the interview.

Signature: _____ Date: _____

Signature of Investigator: _____ Date: _____

The Liberty University Institutional
Review Board has approved this
document for use from
10/10/14 to 10/9/15
Protocol # 1974-101014

SURVEY CONSENT FORM

Flight Lead: A study of the Role of Fatherhood

John E. Marselus

Liberty University Baptist Theological Seminary

You are invited to be in a research study of fatherhood. You were selected because you are either a husband or father and are a part of a local body of believers. I ask that you read this form and ask any questions you may have before agreeing to be in the study.

This study is being conducted by John Marselus, a doctor of ministry candidate in the Liberty University Baptist Theological Seminary

Background Information:

The purpose of this study is to identify relationships between beliefs, background, and family upbringing and how they relate to successful fatherhood.

Procedures:

If you agree to be in this study, I would ask you to do the following things:
Please fill out the attached questionnaire and let me know if you would be willing to continue with an interview exploring to greater depths your family upbringing and current leadership as a father in your home. The questionnaire should take less than 15 minutes and the interview less than an hour. I will conduct the interviews at an agreed upon time most likely on Wednesday nights from 7-8 pm at Heritage Baptist Church.

Risks and Benefits of being in the Study:

The risks of this study are minimal and are no more than you would encounter in daily life.

The benefits to participation include helping other fathers to better understand how to be successful fathers, which will bless their children. There are no direct benefits to participation in this study.

Compensation:

You will receive no payment or compensation.

Confidentiality:

The records of this study will be kept private. In any sort of report I might publish, I will not include any information that will make it possible to identify a subject. Research records will be stored securely, and only the researcher will have access to the records. The data will be stored on a personal computer that is secured by a personal password. No data will be put on the internet, and no names will be used in the dissertation. Any details that would identify a person will be kept out of the dissertation and the findings will be used to help other fathers to be better husbands and leaders of their household

Voluntary Nature of the Study:

The Liberty University Institutional
Review Board has approved this
document for use from
10/10/14 to 10/9/15
Protocol # 1974-101014

Participation in this study is voluntary. Your decision whether or not to participate will not affect your current or future relations with Liberty University or Heritage Baptist Church. If you decide to participate, you are free to not answer any question or withdraw at any time without affecting those relationships.

Contacts and Questions:

The researcher conducting this study is John Marselus. You may ask any questions you have now. If you have questions later, **you are encouraged** to contact him at (434) 592-6683 or jemarselus@liberty.edu. The advisor is Dr. Davidson at (434) 851-2524 cdavidson@liberty.edu.

If you have any questions or concerns regarding this study and would like to talk to someone other than the researcher, **you are encouraged** to contact the Institutional Review Board, 1971 University Blvd, Suite 1837, Lynchburg, VA 24515 or email at irb@liberty.edu

You will be given a copy of this information to keep for your records.

Statement of Consent:

I have read and understood the above information. I have asked questions and have received answers. I consent to participate in the study.

(NOTE: DO NOT AGREE TO PARTICIPATE UNLESS IRB APPROVAL INFORMATION WITH CURRENT DATES HAS BEEN ADDED TO THIS DOCUMENT.)

APPENDIX B

QUESTIONNAIRE

Questionnaire: Flight Lead: The Mission of a Husband and Father

Abstract: Millions of dollars over several years are invested into the training and readiness of a fighter pilot to produce his ability to lead a flight into combat. Individuals chosen as flight leads must perform multiple missions to ensure the success of our friendly armed forces against their enemy. The Lord created multiple roles and responsibilities for husbands and fathers to provide for and protect their wives and families. These are remarkably similar to the functions a flight lead must execute to successfully complete a mission. This study will compare the author's military experience with scholarly research, Scriptural analysis, a quantitative survey, and a case study analysis. The roles and responsibilities of a husband and father will be identified from the literature and biblical examples and compared with various fighter missions to encourage and provide guidance for men in being a successful "flight lead" for their wives and families.

Instructions: Thank you for your consideration in completing this questionnaire. Please do not put your name or any identifying personal information on the document. Your participation is completely voluntary but greatly appreciated. The results will help meet the requirement of research for my dissertation. Should you have any questions, please do not hesitate to contact me, John Marselus, (434) 592-6683 or jemarselus@liberty.edu. The survey should take less than 15 minutes to complete.

Background Data

Male or female _____ Age _____

Marital Status: Single/Married/Widowed/Divorced/Separated _____

Married for: 0-10 years ____ 11-20 years ____ 21-30 years ____ more than 30 years ____

Ever divorced _____ (If so, how many times? _____)

Children: Total ____ # of minors ____ # married ____ # divorced ____

Parents divorced? _____ (If so how many times? _____)

I grew up in a home with both a father and mother _____ a single parent _____
someone other than a parent raising me _____

My father grew up with both a father and mother _____ a single parent _____
someone other than a parent raising him _____

My mother grew up with both a father and mother _____ a single parent _____
someone other than a parent raising her _____

How many hours do you spend at work (including commute) on a typical day? _____

How many waking hours do you spend with your family on a typical work day? _____

Ratings: please rate how much you agree or disagree with the following statements:

Strongly disagree.....disagree.....neutral.....agree.....strongly agree...not applicable

1.....2.....3.....4.....5.....N/A

My father was very involved in my growing up years. _____

It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. _____

Jesus is the only way of salvation. _____

My father was a positive role model. _____

It is important for a father to protect his minor children. _____

I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. _____

When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. _____

Absolute truth exists. _____

What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. _____

Quantity time with my children is important. _____

I know how my spouse's day has gone. _____

I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. _____

I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. _____

I know my spouse's and my children's friends. _____

I bring work home. _____

Marriage is a lifetime commitment. _____

My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. _____

My children are in healthy relationships. _____

We have family dinners together. _____

I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. _____

I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. _____

I enjoy spending time working at my job. _____

I have energy to give my family when I am with them. _____

My children know what God requires of them. _____

I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. _____

I enjoy spending time with my family. _____

I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. _____

Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. _____

Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. _____

Open Ended Questions

What areas hinder family time today?

Are you involved in ministry today? If so, how?

What is one vivid memory you have of your father?

What are three roles/responsibilities of a husband and father?

APPENDIX C

QUANTITATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE ANALYSIS

Frequency Table

Age

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	14.0	1	.4	.4	.4
	18.0	1	.4	.4	.8
	19.0	2	.8	.8	1.6
	21.0	4	1.6	1.6	3.2
	22.0	4	1.6	1.6	4.8
	23.0	8	3.2	3.2	8.0
	24.0	5	2.0	2.0	10.0
	25.0	8	3.2	3.2	13.3
	26.0	4	1.6	1.6	14.9
	27.0	1	.4	.4	15.3
	28.0	7	2.8	2.8	18.1
	29.0	4	1.6	1.6	19.7
	30.0	1	.4	.4	20.1
	31.0	5	2.0	2.0	22.1
	32.0	3	1.2	1.2	23.3
	33.0	1	.4	.4	23.7

34.0	1	.4	.4	24.1
37.0	1	.4	.4	24.5
39.0	1	.4	.4	24.9
40.0	2	.8	.8	25.7
41.0	2	.8	.8	26.5
42.0	3	1.2	1.2	27.7
43.0	1	.4	.4	28.1
44.0	1	.4	.4	28.5
45.0	6	2.4	2.4	30.9
46.0	6	2.4	2.4	33.3
47.0	8	3.2	3.2	36.5
48.0	10	4.0	4.0	40.6
49.0	10	4.0	4.0	44.6
50.0	3	1.2	1.2	45.8
51.0	7	2.8	2.8	48.6
52.0	6	2.4	2.4	51.0
53.0	5	2.0	2.0	53.0
54.0	6	2.4	2.4	55.4
55.0	10	4.0	4.0	59.4
56.0	8	3.2	3.2	62.7
57.0	9	3.6	3.6	66.3
58.0	7	2.8	2.8	69.1
59.0	4	1.6	1.6	70.7

60.0	4	1.6	1.6	72.3
61.0	3	1.2	1.2	73.5
62.0	1	.4	.4	73.9
63.0	5	2.0	2.0	75.9
64.0	4	1.6	1.6	77.5
65.0	4	1.6	1.6	79.1
66.0	6	2.4	2.4	81.5
67.0	7	2.8	2.8	84.3
68.0	3	1.2	1.2	85.5
69.0	1	.4	.4	85.9
70.0	1	.4	.4	86.3
71.0	3	1.2	1.2	87.6
72.0	3	1.2	1.2	88.8
73.0	5	2.0	2.0	90.8
74.0	6	2.4	2.4	93.2
75.0	2	.8	.8	94.0
76.0	1	.4	.4	94.4
77.0	1	.4	.4	94.8
78.0	3	1.2	1.2	96.0
80.0	2	.8	.8	96.8
81.0	1	.4	.4	97.2
82.0	2	.8	.8	98.0
83.0	1	.4	.4	98.4

84.0	1	.4	.4	98.8
85.0	2	.8	.8	99.6
87.0	1	.4	.4	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Sex

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid F Female	104	41.8	41.8	41.8
M Male	145	58.2	58.2	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Marriage Marital Status

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid D Divorced/Separated	11	4.4	4.4	4.4
M Married	207	83.1	83.1	87.6
S Single	19	7.6	7.6	95.2
W Widowed	12	4.8	4.8	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Years Married

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid .0 Never married	17	6.8	6.8	6.8
1.0 0-10 years	53	21.3	21.3	28.1
2.0 11-20 years	20	8.0	8.0	36.1
3.0 21-30 years	65	26.1	26.1	62.2
4.0 more than 30 years	94	37.8	37.8	100.0

Total	249	100.0	100.0
-------	-----	-------	-------

Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid .0 No	225	90.4	90.4	90.4
1.0 Once	19	7.6	7.6	98.0
2.0 Twice	2	.8	.8	98.8
3.0 Three or more times	3	1.2	1.2	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Children Number of Children

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid .0	54	21.7	21.7	21.7
1.0	27	10.8	10.8	32.5
2.0	71	28.5	28.5	61.0
3.0	45	18.1	18.1	79.1
4.0	35	14.1	14.1	93.2
5.0	5	2.0	2.0	95.2
6.0	7	2.8	2.8	98.0
7.0	4	1.6	1.6	99.6
8.0	1	.4	.4	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Parents Divorced

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid .0 Never	206	82.7	82.7	82.7

1.0 Once	26	10.4	10.4	93.2
2.0 Twice	7	2.8	2.8	96.0
3.0 Three times	6	2.4	2.4	98.4
4.0 Four times	1	.4	.4	98.8
5.0 Five times	1	.4	.4	99.2
6.0 Six times	1	.4	.4	99.6
7.0 Seven times	1	.4	.4	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Parental Situation Growing Up

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid .0 Someone other than a parent raising me	3	1.2	1.2	1.2
1.0 Single parent	24	9.6	9.6	10.8
2.0 Both father and mother	222	89.2	89.2	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Father's Parental Situation Growing Up

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid .0 Father raised by someone other than parent	7	2.8	2.8	2.8
1.0 Father had single parent	25	10.0	10.0	12.9
2.0 Father had both father and mother	217	87.1	87.1	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Mother's Parental Situation Growing Up

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid .0 Mother raised by someone other than parent	2	.8	.8	.8

1.0 Mother had single parent	27	10.8	10.8	11.6
2.0 Mother had both father and mother	220	88.4	88.4	100.0
Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Hours at work (including commute) per day

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid 0	3	1.2	1.7	1.7
0.5	3	1.2	1.7	3.4
1	1	.4	.6	3.9
10	46	18.5	25.7	29.6
11	4	1.6	2.2	31.8
12	7	2.8	3.9	35.8
13	2	.8	1.1	36.9
14	1	.4	.6	37.4
15	1	.4	.6	38.0
16	1	.4	.6	38.5
2	1	.4	.6	39.1
2.5	1	.4	.6	39.7
20	2	.8	1.1	40.8
3	2	.8	1.1	41.9
4	6	2.4	3.4	45.3
5	9	3.6	5.0	50.3
6	5	2.0	2.8	53.1
7	6	2.4	3.4	56.4

	7.5	1	.4	.6	57.0
	8	35	14.1	19.6	76.5
	8.5	2	.8	1.1	77.7
	9	38	15.3	21.2	98.9
	9.5	2	.8	1.1	100.0
	Total	179	71.9	100.0	
Missing	NA	70	28.1		
Total		249	100.0		

Hours spent with family per work day

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	0	3	1.2	1.5	1.5
	0.5	3	1.2	1.5	2.9
	1	8	3.2	3.9	6.9
	1.5	1	.4	.5	7.4
	10	8	3.2	3.9	11.3
	11	1	.4	.5	11.8
	12	17	6.8	8.3	20.1
	14	1	.4	.5	20.6
	15	2	.8	1.0	21.6
	16	2	.8	1.0	22.5
	18	1	.4	.5	23.0
	2	24	9.6	11.8	34.8
	3	21	8.4	10.3	45.1

35	1	.4	.5	45.6
4	25	10.0	12.3	57.8
5	43	17.3	21.1	78.9
6	25	10.0	12.3	91.2
6.5	1	.4	.5	91.7
7	8	3.2	3.9	95.6
7.5	1	.4	.5	96.1
8	7	2.8	3.4	99.5
9	1	.4	.5	100.0
Total	204	81.9	100.0	
Missing NA	45	18.1		
Total	249	100.0		

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	14	5.6	5.7	5.7
	2.0 Disagree	29	11.6	11.8	17.5
	3.0 Neutral	37	14.9	15.0	32.5
	4.0 Agree	79	31.7	32.1	64.6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	87	34.9	35.4	100.0
	Total	246	98.8	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	2	.8		
	Total	3	1.2		

Total	249	100.0		
-------	-----	-------	--	--

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	3.0 Neutral	2	.8	.8	.8
	4.0 Agree	10	4.0	4.0	4.9
	5.0 Strongly Agree	235	94.4	95.1	100.0
	Total	247	99.2	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	1	.4		
	Total	2	.8		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	3.0 Neutral	1	.4	.4	.4
	5.0 Strongly Agree	245	98.4	99.6	100.0
	Total	246	98.8	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	2	.8		
	Total	3	1.2		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	19	7.6	7.7	7.7

	2.0 Disagree	12	4.8	4.9	12.6
	3.0 Neutral	34	13.7	13.8	26.4
	4.0 Agree	73	29.3	29.7	56.1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	108	43.4	43.9	100.0
	Total	246	98.8	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	2	.8		
	Total	3	1.2		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	.4	.4	.4
	4.0 Agree	13	5.2	5.3	5.7
	5.0 Strongly Agree	233	93.6	94.3	100.0
	Total	247	99.2	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	1	.4		
	Total	2	.8		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	.8	.8	.8
	3.0 Neutral	2	.8	.8	1.6

	4.0 Agree	2	.8	.8	2.4
	5.0 Strongly Agree	241	96.8	97.6	100.0
	Total	247	99.2	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	1	.4		
	Total	2	.8		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	2	.8	1.0	1.0
	3.0 Neutral	7	2.8	3.6	4.7
	4.0 Agree	54	21.7	28.1	32.8
	5.0 Strongly Agree	128	51.4	66.7	99.5
	55.0	1	.4	.5	100.0
	Total	192	77.1	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	55	22.1		
	Total	57	22.9		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	3.0 Neutral	3	1.2	1.2	1.2
	4.0 Agree	8	3.2	3.3	4.5

	5.0 Strongly Agree	231	92.8	95.1	99.6
	55.0	1	.4	.4	100.0
	Total	243	97.6	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	5	2.0		
	Total	6	2.4		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	.8	.9	.9
	2.0 Disagree	8	3.2	3.7	4.6
	3.0 Neutral	8	3.2	3.7	8.3
	4.0 Agree	52	20.9	24.0	32.3
	5.0 Strongly Agree	146	58.6	67.3	99.5
	55.0	1	.4	.5	100.0
	Total	217	87.1	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	31	12.4		
	Total	32	12.9		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	4	1.6	1.8	1.8

	3.0 Neutral	8	3.2	3.7	5.5
	4.0 Agree	50	20.1	23.0	28.6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	155	62.2	71.4	100.0
	Total	217	87.1	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	31	12.4		
	Total	32	12.9		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	1	.4	.5	.5
	3.0 Neutral	16	6.4	7.3	7.8
	4.0 Agree	112	45.0	51.4	59.2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	89	35.7	40.8	100.0
	Total	218	87.6	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	30	12.0		
	Total	31	12.4		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	.8	1.0	1.0
	2.0 Disagree	10	4.0	5.2	6.3

	3.0 Neutral	51	20.5	26.6	32.8
	4.0 Agree	87	34.9	45.3	78.1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	42	16.9	21.9	100.0
	Total	192	77.1	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	56	22.5		
	Total	57	22.9		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	1	.4	.5	.5
	3.0 Neutral	10	4.0	4.5	5.0
	4.0 Agree	94	37.8	42.7	47.7
	5.0 Strongly Agree	115	46.2	52.3	100.0
	Total	220	88.4	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	28	11.2		
	Total	29	11.6		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	2	.8	.9	.9
	3.0 Neutral	25	10.0	11.5	12.4

	4.0 Agree	97	39.0	44.5	56.9
	5.0 Strongly Agree	94	37.8	43.1	100.0
	Total	218	87.6	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	30	12.0		
	Total	31	12.4		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_15 I bring work home.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	46	18.5	24.3	24.3
	2.0 Disagree	32	12.9	16.9	41.3
	3.0 Neutral	43	17.3	22.8	64.0
	4.0 Agree	41	16.5	21.7	85.7
	5.0 Strongly Agree	27	10.8	14.3	100.0
	Total	189	75.9	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	59	23.7		
	Total	60	24.1		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	3.0 Neutral	1	.4	.4	.4
	4.0 Agree	10	4.0	4.1	4.5

	5.0 Strongly Agree	234	94.0	95.5	100.0
	Total	245	98.4	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	3	1.2		
	Total	4	1.6		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	1.2	1.7	1.7
	2.0 Disagree	5	2.0	2.8	4.4
	3.0 Neutral	32	12.9	17.8	22.2
	4.0 Agree	84	33.7	46.7	68.9
	5.0 Strongly Agree	56	22.5	31.1	100.0
	Total	180	72.3	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	68	27.3		
	Total	69	27.7		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	1.2	1.6	1.6
	2.0 Disagree	7	2.8	3.8	5.5
	3.0 Neutral	27	10.8	14.8	20.3

	4.0 Agree	77	30.9	42.3	62.6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	68	27.3	37.4	100.0
	Total	182	73.1	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	66	26.5		
	Total	67	26.9		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_19 We have family dinners together.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	1.2	1.3	1.3
	2.0 Disagree	11	4.4	4.8	6.1
	3.0 Neutral	21	8.4	9.1	15.2
	4.0 Agree	69	27.7	29.9	45.0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	127	51.0	55.0	100.0
	Total	231	92.8	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	17	6.8		
	Total	18	7.2		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	.4	.5	.5
	2.0 Disagree	3	1.2	1.6	2.1

	3.0 Neutral	11	4.4	5.7	7.8
	4.0 Agree	72	28.9	37.5	45.3
	5.0 Strongly Agree	105	42.2	54.7	100.0
	Total	192	77.1	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	56	22.5		
	Total	57	22.9		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	4	1.6	1.6	1.6
	2.0 Disagree	27	10.8	11.1	12.8
	3.0 Neutral	58	23.3	23.9	36.6
	4.0 Agree	112	45.0	46.1	82.7
	5.0 Strongly Agree	42	16.9	17.3	100.0
	Total	243	97.6	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	4	1.6		
	Total	6	2.4		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	4	1.6	2.0	2.0

	2.0 Disagree	15	6.0	7.6	9.6
	3.0 Neutral	44	17.7	22.2	31.8
	4.0 Agree	94	37.8	47.5	79.3
	5.0 Strongly Agree	41	16.5	20.7	100.0
	Total	198	79.5	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	49	19.7		
	Total	51	20.5		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	.4	.4	.4
	2.0 Disagree	5	2.0	2.1	2.5
	3.0 Neutral	39	15.7	16.5	19.0
	4.0 Agree	133	53.4	56.1	75.1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	59	23.7	24.9	100.0
	Total	237	95.2	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	10	4.0		
	Total	12	4.8		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
--	-----------	---------	---------------	--------------------

Valid	2.0 Disagree	1	.4	.5	.5
	3.0 Neutral	10	4.0	5.3	5.9
	4.0 Agree	83	33.3	44.1	50.0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	94	37.8	50.0	100.0
	Total	188	75.5	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	59	23.7		
	Total	61	24.5		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	5	2.0	2.1	2.1
	3.0 Neutral	20	8.0	8.4	10.5
	4.0 Agree	110	44.2	46.0	56.5
	5.0 Strongly Agree	104	41.8	43.5	100.0
	Total	239	96.0	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	8	3.2		
	Total	10	4.0		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	1	.4	.4	.4

	3.0 Neutral	5	2.0	2.0	2.4
	4.0 Agree	41	16.5	16.7	19.2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	198	79.5	80.8	100.0
	Total	245	98.4	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	2	.8		
	Total	4	1.6		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	2	.8	1.1	1.1
	3.0 Neutral	2	.8	1.1	2.3
	4.0 Agree	18	7.2	10.3	12.6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	152	61.0	87.4	100.0
	Total	174	69.9	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	73	29.3		
	Total	75	30.1		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	2.0 Disagree	1	.4	.4	.4
	3.0 Neutral	3	1.2	1.3	1.8

	4.0 Agree	6	2.4	2.7	4.5
	5.0 Strongly Agree	213	85.5	95.5	100.0
	Total	223	89.6	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	2	.8		
	System	24	9.6		
	Total	26	10.4		
Total		249	100.0		

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	1.2	1.2	1.2
	2.0 Disagree	9	3.6	3.7	4.9
	3.0 Neutral	19	7.6	7.7	12.6
	4.0 Agree	32	12.9	13.0	25.6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	183	73.5	74.4	100.0
	Total	246	98.8	100.0	
Missing	99.0 Missing	1	.4		
	System	2	.8		
	Total	3	1.2		
Total		249	100.0		

Are you involved in ministry today?

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	N No	59	23.7	26.0	26.0
	Y Yes	168	67.5	74.0	100.0

	Total	227	91.2	100.0
Missing	0	17	6.8	
	99	5	2.0	
	Total	22	8.8	
Total		249	100.0	

Positive or Negative Memory of Father

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	N Negative	51	20.5	23.1	23.1
	P Positive	170	68.3	76.9	100.0
	Total	221	88.8	100.0	
Missing	0	22	8.8		
	99	6	2.4		
	Total	28	11.2		
Total		249	100.0		

Open-Ended Question Three Roles: Priority Y/N

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Yes	103	41.4	100.0	100.0
Missing	.0 No	145	58.2		
	2.0	1	.4		
	Total	146	58.6		
Total		249	100.0		

Open-Ended Question Three Roles: Prayer Y/N

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Yes	8	3.2	100.0	100.0

Missing	.0 No	241	96.8		
Total		249	100.0		

Open-Ended Question Three Roles: Protect Y/N

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Yes	127	51.0	100.0	100.0
Missing	.0 No	122	49.0		
Total		249	100.0		

Open-Ended Question Three Roles: Provide Y/N

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Yes	183	73.5	100.0	100.0
Missing	.0 No	65	26.1		
	2.0	1	.4		
	Total	66	26.5		
Total		249	100.0		

Open-Ended Question Three Roles: Prepare Y/N

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Yes	75	30.1	100.0	100.0
Missing	.0 No	170	68.3		
	2.0	4	1.6		
	Total	174	69.9		
Total		249	100.0		

Open-Ended Question Three Roles: Other Y/N

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Yes	10	4.0	100.0	100.0

Missing	.0 No	237	95.2		
	2.0	2	.8		
	Total	239	96.0		
Total		249	100.0		

Open-Ended Question Three Roles: Leader Y/N

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.0 Yes	139	55.8	100.0	100.0
Missing	.0 No	107	43.0		
	2.0	3	1.2		
	Total	110	44.2		
Total		249	100.0		

BREAK

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1.00	249	100.0	100.0	100.0

Age Group

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	1	.4	.4	.4
	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	59	23.7	23.7	24.1
	3-Generation X (35-50)	54	21.7	21.7	45.8
	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	99	39.8	39.8	85.5
	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	36	14.5	14.5	100.0
	Total	249	100.0	100.0	

Crosstabs

Divorced Ever Divorced? Parental Situation Growing Up Cross tabulation

Count

		Parental Situation Growing Up		
		.0 Someone other than a parent raising me	1.0 Single parent	2.0 Both father and mother
Divorced Ever Divorced?	.0 No	3	22	200
	1.0 Once	0	1	18
	2.0 Twice	0	1	1
	3.0 Three or more times	0	0	3
Total		3	24	222

Divorced Ever Divorced? Parental Situation Growing Up Cross tabulation

Count

		Total
Divorced Ever Divorced?	.0 No	225
	1.0 Once	19
	2.0 Twice	2
	3.0 Three or more times	3
Total		249

Crosstabs

Parents Divorced * Years Married Cross tabulation

% within Years Married

		Years Married		
		.0 Never married	1.0 0-10 years	2.0 11-20 years
Parents Divorced	.0 Never	88.2%	75.5%	90.0%
	1.0 Once	5.9%	17.0%	5.0%
	2.0 Twice	5.9%	5.7%	
	3.0 Three times			
	4.0 Four times			
	5.0 Five times		1.9%	
	6.0 Six times			
	7.0 Seven times			5.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Parents Divorced * Years Married Cross tabulation

% within Years Married

		Years Married		
		3.0 21-30 years	4.0 more than 30 years	
Parents Divorced	.0 Never	75.4%	89.4%	82.7%
	1.0 Once	15.4%	5.3%	10.4%
	2.0 Twice	4.6%		2.8%
	3.0 Three times	3.1%	4.3%	2.4%
	4.0 Four times	1.5%		0.4%
	5.0 Five times			0.4%
	6.0 Six times		1.1%	0.4%

	7.0 Seven times			0.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. Years Married Cross tabulation

% within Years Married

		Years Married		
		.0 Never married	1.0 0-10 years	2.0 11-20 years
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral			
	4.0 Agree	12.5%	1.9%	5.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	87.5%	98.1%	95.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. Years Married Cross tabulation

% within Years Married

		Years Married		
		3.0 21-30 years	4.0 more than 30 years	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	1.5%		0.4%
	4.0 Agree	4.6%	3.3%	4.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	93.8%	96.7%	95.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. Years Married Cross tabulation

% within Years Married

		Years Married	
		.0 Never married	1.0 0-10 years
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		3.8%
	2.0 Disagree	5.9%	3.8%
	3.0 Neutral	23.5%	
	4.0 Agree	17.6%	7.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	52.9%	84.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. Years Married Cross tabulation

% within Years Married

		Years Married	
		2.0 11-20 years	3.0 21-30 years
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.5%
	2.0 Disagree		4.6%
	3.0 Neutral	20.0%	6.2%
	4.0 Agree	15.0%	20.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	65.0%	67.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. Years Married Cross tabulation

% within Years Married

	Years Married	Total

		4.0 more than 30 years	
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.2%
	2.0 Disagree	3.3%	3.7%
	3.0 Neutral	7.7%	7.7%
	4.0 Agree	9.9%	13.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	79.1%	74.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Crosstabs

Parents Divorced * Marriage Marital Status Cross tabulation

% within Marriage Marital Status

		Marriage Marital Status		
		D Divorced/Separated	M Married	S Single
Parents Divorced	.0 Never	90.9%	81.2%	84.2%
	1.0 Once	9.1%	11.6%	5.3%
	2.0 Twice		2.4%	10.5%
	3.0 Three times		2.9%	
	4.0 Four times		0.5%	
	5.0 Five times		0.5%	
	6.0 Six times		0.5%	
	7.0 Seven times		0.5%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Parents Divorced * Marriage Marital Status Cross tabulation

% within Marriage Marital Status

		Marriage Marital Status	Total
		W Widowed	
Parents Divorced	.0 Never	100.0%	82.7%
	1.0 Once		10.4%
	2.0 Twice		2.8%
	3.0 Three times		2.4%
	4.0 Four times		0.4%
	5.0 Five times		0.4%
	6.0 Six times		0.4%
	7.0 Seven times		0.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Marriage Marital Status Cross tabulation

% within Marriage Marital Status

		Marriage Marital Status		
		D Divorced/Separated	M Married	S Single
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral		0.5%	
	4.0 Agree	10.0%	2.9%	11.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	90.0%	96.6%	88.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Marriage Marital Status Cross tabulation

% within Marriage Marital Status

		Marriage Marital Status	Total
		W Widowed	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral		0.4%
	4.0 Agree	8.3%	4.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	91.7%	95.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Marriage Marital Status Cross tabulation

% within Marriage Marital Status

		Marriage Marital Status		
		D Divorced/Separated	M Married	S Single
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	9.1%	1.0%	
	2.0 Disagree	18.2%	2.9%	5.3%
	3.0 Neutral	45.5%	4.4%	21.1%
	4.0 Agree		13.2%	21.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	27.3%	78.5%	52.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Marriage Marital Status Cross tabulation

% within Marriage Marital Status

		Marriage Marital Status	Total
		W Widowed	
1.0 Strongly Disagree			1.2%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	2.0 Disagree		3.7%
	3.0 Neutral	9.1%	7.7%
	4.0 Agree	9.1%	13.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	81.8%	74.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	220	88.4%	29	11.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_15 I bring work home. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	189	75.9%	60	24.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	180	72.3%	69	27.7%	249	100.0%
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	182	73.1%	67	26.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	231	92.8%	18	7.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	198	79.5%	51	20.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	237	95.2%	12	4.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	188	75.5%	61	24.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	239	96.0%	10	4.0%	249	100.0%
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	174	69.9%	75	30.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	223	89.6%	26	10.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?		
	.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
1.0 Strongly Disagree	13	1	0

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	2.0 Disagree	25	3	0
	3.0 Neutral	34	2	1
	4.0 Agree	72	5	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	79	7	0
Total		223	18	2

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	14
	2.0 Disagree	1	29
	3.0 Neutral	0	37
	4.0 Agree	1	79
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	87
Total		3	246

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?		
	.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
3.0 Neutral	2	0	0

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	4.0 Agree	7	2	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	214	17	1
Total		223	19	2

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral	0	2
	4.0 Agree	0	10
	5.0 Strongly Agree	3	235
Total		3	247

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	3.0 Neutral	1	0	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	221	19	2
Total		222	19	2

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	3.0 Neutral	0	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	3	245
Total		3	246

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	16	1	0
	2.0 Disagree	10	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	32	2	0
	4.0 Agree	64	7	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100	8	0
Total		222	19	2

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	19
	2.0 Disagree	0	12
	3.0 Neutral	0	34

4.0 Agree	1	73
5.0 Strongly Agree	0	108
Total	3	246

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0	0
	4.0 Agree	11	1	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	211	18	1
Total		223	19	2

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	4.0 Agree	0	13
	5.0 Strongly Agree	3	233
Total		3	247

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?
--	-------------------------

		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	2	0	0
	4.0 Agree	2	0	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	218	19	2
Total		223	19	2

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	2
	4.0 Agree	0	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	2	241
Total		3	247

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree	2	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	7	0	0
	4.0 Agree	46	7	1

5.0 Strongly Agree	113	11	1
55.0	1	0	0
Total	169	18	2

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
	3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. 2.0 Disagree	0	2
3.0 Neutral	0	7
4.0 Agree	0	54
5.0 Strongly Agree	3	128
55.0	0	1
Total	3	192

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?			
	.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice	3.0 Three or more times
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. 3.0 Neutral	2	0	0	1
4.0 Agree	6	2	0	0
5.0 Strongly Agree	211	16	2	2
55.0	1	0	0	0
Total	220	18	2	3

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Total
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	
3.0 Neutral	3
4.0 Agree	8
5.0 Strongly Agree	231
55.0	1
Total	243

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	7	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	7	0	1
	4.0 Agree	48	3	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	130	13	0
	55.0	1	0	0
Total		195	17	2

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	2
	2.0 Disagree	0	8
	3.0 Neutral	0	8
	4.0 Agree	0	52
	5.0 Strongly Agree	3	146
	55.0	0	1
Total		3	217

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	4	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	6	0	1
	4.0 Agree	46	4	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	139	13	1
Total		195	17	2

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total

		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	0	4
	3.0 Neutral	1	8
	4.0 Agree	0	50
	5.0 Strongly Agree	2	155
Total		3	217

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree	1	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	14	1	0
	4.0 Agree	104	7	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	84	5	0
Total		203	13	1

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	1	16
	4.0 Agree	0	112

5.0 Strongly Agree	0	89
Total	1	218

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	9	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	47	3	1
	4.0 Agree	79	7	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	39	3	0
Total		175	14	1

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	2
	2.0 Disagree	0	10
	3.0 Neutral	0	51
	4.0 Agree	1	87
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	42
Total		2	192

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree	1	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	9	1	0
	4.0 Agree	86	7	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	108	6	1
Total		204	14	1

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	0	10
	4.0 Agree	1	94
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	115
Total		1	220

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?		
	.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree	1	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	20	4	0
	4.0 Agree	85	10	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	91	2	0
Total		197	17	2

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree	0	2
	3.0 Neutral	1	25
	4.0 Agree	0	97
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	94
Total		2	218

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?			
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice	3.0 Three or more times
Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	40	4	0	2
	2.0 Disagree	30	2	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	41	2	0	0
	4.0 Agree	39	2	0	0

5.0 Strongly Agree	25	1	1	0
Total	175	11	1	2

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Total
Survey_15 I bring work home. 1.0 Strongly Disagree	46
2.0 Disagree	32
3.0 Neutral	43
4.0 Agree	41
5.0 Strongly Agree	27
Total	189

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	0	0	1
	4.0 Agree	7	1	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	215	17	0
Total		222	18	2

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	0	1
	4.0 Agree	1	10
	5.0 Strongly Agree	2	234
	Total	3	245

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	4	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	24	7	0
	4.0 Agree	75	7	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53	2	0
Total		159	17	1

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	3
	2.0 Disagree	0	5

	3.0 Neutral	1	32
	4.0 Agree	1	84
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	56
Total		3	180

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	1	0
	2.0 Disagree	3	4	0
	3.0 Neutral	22	4	1
	4.0 Agree	69	7	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	64	1	1
Total		160	17	2

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	3
	2.0 Disagree	0	7
	3.0 Neutral	0	27
	4.0 Agree	1	77

5.0 Strongly Agree	2	68
Total	3	182

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	9	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	17	3	0
	4.0 Agree	64	4	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	118	9	0
Total		209	17	2

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	3
	2.0 Disagree	0	11
	3.0 Neutral	1	21
	4.0 Agree	0	69
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	127
Total		3	231

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	3	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	9	1	1
	4.0 Agree	58	11	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100	5	0
Total		170	17	2

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	1
	2.0 Disagree	0	3
	3.0 Neutral	0	11
	4.0 Agree	2	72
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	105
Total		3	192

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	4	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	26	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	55	2	0
	4.0 Agree	103	7	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	32	8	1
Total		220	18	2

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	4
	2.0 Disagree	0	27
	3.0 Neutral	1	58
	4.0 Agree	1	112
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	42
Total		3	243

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	4	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	13	2	0
	3.0 Neutral	43	0	0
	4.0 Agree	88	5	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	36	4	1
Total		184	11	2

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	4
	2.0 Disagree	0	15
	3.0 Neutral	1	44
	4.0 Agree	0	94
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	41
Total		1	198

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	5	0	0

3.0 Neutral	36	2	0
4.0 Agree	122	9	1
5.0 Strongly Agree	49	8	1
Total	213	19	2

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	2.0 Disagree	0	5
	3.0 Neutral	1	39
	4.0 Agree	1	133
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	59
Total		3	237

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	8	0	1
	4.0 Agree	72	10	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	85	7	0

Total	165	18	2
-------	-----	----	---

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	2.0 Disagree	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	1	10
	4.0 Agree	0	83
	5.0 Strongly Agree	2	94
Total		3	188

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	3	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	18	2	0
	4.0 Agree	103	6	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	91	10	1
Total		215	19	2

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

	Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
--	-------------------------	-------

		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	1	5
	3.0 Neutral	0	20
	4.0 Agree	0	110
	5.0 Strongly Agree	2	104
Total		3	239

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree	1	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	3	1	1
	4.0 Agree	36	4	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	181	14	0
Total		221	19	2

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	0	5
	4.0 Agree	0	41

5.0 Strongly Agree	3	198
Total	3	245

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree	2	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	1	1	0
	4.0 Agree	14	3	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	136	13	0
Total		153	17	1

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree	0	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	2
	4.0 Agree	0	18
	5.0 Strongly Agree	3	152
Total		3	174

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	2	0	0
	4.0 Agree	6	0	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	193	17	1
Total		201	18	1

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	2.0 Disagree	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	1	3
	4.0 Agree	0	6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	2	213
Total		3	223

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	1	0
	2.0 Disagree	6	2	1

3.0 Neutral	12	4	1
4.0 Agree	29	3	0
5.0 Strongly Agree	174	9	0
Total	222	19	2

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

Count

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	3
	2.0 Disagree	0	9
	3.0 Neutral	2	19
	4.0 Agree	0	32
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	183
Total		3	246

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	220	88.4%	29	11.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	189	75.9%	60	24.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	180	72.3%	69	27.7%	249	100.0%
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	182	73.1%	67	26.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	231	92.8%	18	7.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	198	79.5%	51	20.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	237	95.2%	12	4.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	188	75.5%	61	24.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	239	96.0%	10	4.0%	249	100.0%
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	174	69.9%	75	30.1%	249	100.0%

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	223	89.6%	26	10.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Divorced Ever Divorced?	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	5.8%	5.6%	
	2.0 Disagree	11.2%	16.7%	
	3.0 Neutral	15.2%	11.1%	50.0%
	4.0 Agree	32.3%	27.8%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	35.4%	38.9%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		5.7%
	2.0 Disagree	33.3%	11.8%
	3.0 Neutral		15.0%
	4.0 Agree	33.3%	32.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	33.3%	35.4%

Total	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross

tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral	0.9%		
	4.0 Agree	3.1%	10.5%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	96.0%	89.5%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral		0.8%
	4.0 Agree		4.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	95.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	3.0 Neutral	0.5%		

	5.0 Strongly Agree	99.5%	100.0%	100.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	3.0 Neutral		0.4%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	99.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	7.2%	5.3%	
	2.0 Disagree	4.5%	5.3%	50.0%
	3.0 Neutral	14.4%	10.5%	
	4.0 Agree	28.8%	36.8%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	45.0%	42.1%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total

		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	66.7%	7.7%
	2.0 Disagree		4.9%
	3.0 Neutral		13.8%
	4.0 Agree	33.3%	29.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		43.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0.4%		
	4.0 Agree	4.9%	5.3%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	94.6%	94.7%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.4%
	4.0 Agree		5.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	94.3%

Total	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0.4%		
	3.0 Neutral	0.9%		
	4.0 Agree	0.9%		
	5.0 Strongly Agree	97.8%	100.0%	100.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	33.3%	0.8%
	3.0 Neutral		0.8%
	4.0 Agree		0.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	97.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?
--	-------------------------

		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree	1.2%		
	3.0 Neutral	4.1%		
	4.0 Agree	27.2%	38.9%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.9%	61.1%	50.0%
	55.0	0.6%		
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree		1.0%
	3.0 Neutral		3.6%
	4.0 Agree		28.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	66.7%
	55.0		0.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?			
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice	3.0 Three or more times
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	3.0 Neutral	0.9%			33.3%

	4.0 Agree	2.7%	11.1%		
	5.0 Strongly Agree	95.9%	88.9%	100.0%	66.7%
	55.0	0.5%			
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Total
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	
3.0 Neutral	1.2%
4.0 Agree	3.3%
5.0 Strongly Agree	95.1%
55.0	0.4%
Total	100.0%

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.0%		
	2.0 Disagree	3.6%	5.9%	
	3.0 Neutral	3.6%		50.0%
	4.0 Agree	24.6%	17.6%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	76.5%	

	55.0	0.5%		
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.9%
	2.0 Disagree		3.7%
	3.0 Neutral		3.7%
	4.0 Agree		24.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	67.3%
	55.0		0.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	2.1%		
	3.0 Neutral	3.1%		50.0%
	4.0 Agree	23.6%	23.5%	
	5.0 Strongly Agree	71.3%	76.5%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree		1.8%
	3.0 Neutral	33.3%	3.7%
	4.0 Agree		23.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	71.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree	0.5%		
	3.0 Neutral	6.9%	7.7%	
	4.0 Agree	51.2%	53.8%	100.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	41.4%	38.5%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree		0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	100.0%	7.3%
	4.0 Agree		51.4%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		40.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0.6%		
	2.0 Disagree	5.1%	7.1%	
	3.0 Neutral	26.9%	21.4%	100.0%
	4.0 Agree	45.1%	50.0%	
	5.0 Strongly Agree	22.3%	21.4%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	50.0%	1.0%
	2.0 Disagree		5.2%
	3.0 Neutral		26.6%

4.0 Agree	50.0%	45.3%
5.0 Strongly Agree		21.9%
Total	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree	0.5%		
	3.0 Neutral	4.4%	7.1%	
	4.0 Agree	42.2%	50.0%	
	5.0 Strongly Agree	52.9%	42.9%	100.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree		0.5%
	3.0 Neutral		4.5%
	4.0 Agree	100.0%	42.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		52.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree	0.5%	5.9%	
	3.0 Neutral	10.2%	23.5%	
	4.0 Agree	43.1%	58.8%	100.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	46.2%	11.8%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree		0.9%
	3.0 Neutral	50.0%	11.5%
	4.0 Agree		44.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	50.0%	43.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?			
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice	3.0 Three or more times
Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	22.9%	36.4%		100.0%

	2.0 Disagree	17.1%	18.2%		
	3.0 Neutral	23.4%	18.2%		
	4.0 Agree	22.3%	18.2%		
	5.0 Strongly Agree	14.3%	9.1%	100.0%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Total
Survey_15 I bring work home.	
1.0 Strongly Disagree	24.3%
2.0 Disagree	16.9%
3.0 Neutral	22.8%
4.0 Agree	21.7%
5.0 Strongly Agree	14.3%
Total	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral			50.0%
	4.0 Agree	3.2%	5.6%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	96.8%	94.4%	

Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------	--------

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral		0.4%
	4.0 Agree	33.3%	4.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	95.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.9%		
	2.0 Disagree	2.5%	5.9%	
	3.0 Neutral	15.1%	41.2%	
	4.0 Agree	47.2%	41.2%	100.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	33.3%	11.8%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
--	-------------------------	-------

		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.7%
	2.0 Disagree		2.8%
	3.0 Neutral	33.3%	17.8%
	4.0 Agree	33.3%	46.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	33.3%	31.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.3%	5.9%	
	2.0 Disagree	1.9%	23.5%	
	3.0 Neutral	13.8%	23.5%	50.0%
	4.0 Agree	43.1%	41.2%	
	5.0 Strongly Agree	40.0%	5.9%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.6%

	2.0 Disagree		3.8%
	3.0 Neutral		14.8%
	4.0 Agree	33.3%	42.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	37.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0.5%		
	2.0 Disagree	4.3%	5.9%	50.0%
	3.0 Neutral	8.1%	17.6%	
	4.0 Agree	30.6%	23.5%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	56.5%	52.9%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	66.7%	1.3%
	2.0 Disagree		4.8%
	3.0 Neutral	33.3%	9.1%

4.0 Agree		29.9%
5.0 Strongly Agree		55.0%
Total	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree			
	2.0 Disagree	1.8%		
	3.0 Neutral	5.3%	5.9%	50.0%
	4.0 Agree	34.1%	64.7%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	58.8%	29.4%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	33.3%	0.5%
	2.0 Disagree		1.6%
	3.0 Neutral		5.7%
	4.0 Agree	66.7%	37.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		54.7%

Total	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.8%		
	2.0 Disagree	11.8%	5.6%	
	3.0 Neutral	25.0%	11.1%	
	4.0 Agree	46.8%	38.9%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	14.5%	44.4%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.6%
	2.0 Disagree		11.1%
	3.0 Neutral	33.3%	23.9%
	4.0 Agree	33.3%	46.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	33.3%	17.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2.2%		
	2.0 Disagree	7.1%	18.2%	
	3.0 Neutral	23.4%		
	4.0 Agree	47.8%	45.5%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	19.6%	36.4%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		2.0%
	2.0 Disagree		7.6%
	3.0 Neutral	100.0%	22.2%
	4.0 Agree		47.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		20.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?

		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0.5%		
	2.0 Disagree	2.3%		
	3.0 Neutral	16.9%	10.5%	
	4.0 Agree	57.3%	47.4%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	23.0%	42.1%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.4%
	2.0 Disagree		2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	33.3%	16.5%
	4.0 Agree	33.3%	56.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	33.3%	24.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?		
	.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
2.0 Disagree		5.6%	

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	3.0 Neutral	4.8%		50.0%
	4.0 Agree	43.6%	55.6%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	51.5%	38.9%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	2.0 Disagree		0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	33.3%	5.3%
	4.0 Agree		44.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	1.4%	5.3%	
	3.0 Neutral	8.4%	10.5%	
	4.0 Agree	47.9%	31.6%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	42.3%	52.6%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	33.3%	2.1%
	3.0 Neutral		8.4%
	4.0 Agree		46.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	43.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree	0.5%		
	3.0 Neutral	1.4%	5.3%	50.0%
	4.0 Agree	16.3%	21.1%	50.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	81.9%	73.7%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree		0.4%
	3.0 Neutral		2.0%
	4.0 Agree		16.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	80.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?		
		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree	1.3%		
	3.0 Neutral	0.7%	5.9%	
	4.0 Agree	9.2%	17.6%	100.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	88.9%	76.5%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree		1.1%
	3.0 Neutral		1.1%
	4.0 Agree		10.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	87.4%

Total	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?		
	.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. 2.0 Disagree		5.6%	
3.0 Neutral	1.0%		
4.0 Agree	3.0%		
5.0 Strongly Agree	96.0%	94.4%	100.0%
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?	
	3.0 Three or more times	Total
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. 2.0 Disagree		0.4%
3.0 Neutral	33.3%	1.3%
4.0 Agree		2.7%
5.0 Strongly Agree	66.7%	95.5%
Total	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

	Divorced Ever Divorced?
--	-------------------------

		.0 No	1.0 Once	2.0 Twice
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0.5%	5.3%	
	2.0 Disagree	2.7%	10.5%	50.0%
	3.0 Neutral	5.4%	21.1%	50.0%
	4.0 Agree	13.1%	15.8%	
	5.0 Strongly Agree	78.4%	47.4%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Divorced Ever Divorced? Cross tabulation

% within Divorced Ever Divorced?

		Divorced Ever Divorced?	Total
		3.0 Three or more times	
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	33.3%	1.2%
	2.0 Disagree		3.7%
	3.0 Neutral	66.7%	7.7%
	4.0 Agree		13.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		74.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Age Group	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Age Group	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Age Group	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Age Group	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Age Group	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Age Group	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Age Group	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Age Group	220	88.4%	29	11.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Age Group	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_15 I bring work home. * Age Group	189	75.9%	60	24.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Age Group	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Age Group	180	72.3%	69	27.7%	249	100.0%
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Age Group	182	73.1%	67	26.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group	231	92.8%	18	7.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Age Group	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Age Group	198	79.5%	51	20.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group	237	95.2%	12	4.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Age Group	188	75.5%	61	24.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Age Group	239	96.0%	10	4.0%	249	100.0%
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Age Group	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Age Group	174	69.9%	75	30.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Age Group	223	89.6%	26	10.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group
--	-----------

		1-Generation Z / Boomerlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	0	5
	3.0 Neutral	0	7
	4.0 Agree	1	18
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	29
Total		1	59

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	8
	2.0 Disagree	7	13
	3.0 Neutral	9	16
	4.0 Agree	21	29
	5.0 Strongly Agree	14	32
Total		54	98

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group	Total
--	-----------	-------

		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	14
	2.0 Disagree	4	29
	3.0 Neutral	5	37
	4.0 Agree	10	79
	5.0 Strongly Agree	12	87
Total		34	246

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral	0	1	1
	4.0 Agree	0	3	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	55	51
Total		1	59	54

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral	0	0	2
	4.0 Agree	3	2	10

	5.0 Strongly Agree	95	33	235
Total		98	35	247

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomers (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	3.0 Neutral	0	0	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	58	54
Total		1	58	54

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	3.0 Neutral	1	0	1
	5.0 Strongly Agree	97	35	245
Total		98	35	246

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomers (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0

2.0 Disagree	0	1
3.0 Neutral	0	9
4.0 Agree	0	19
5.0 Strongly Agree	1	30
Total	1	59

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	5	9
	2.0 Disagree	1	9
	3.0 Neutral	9	13
	4.0 Agree	17	26
	5.0 Strongly Agree	22	40
Total		54	97

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	5	19
	2.0 Disagree	1	12

3.0 Neutral	3	34
4.0 Agree	11	73
5.0 Strongly Agree	15	108
Total	35	246

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomers (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	4.0 Agree	0	5
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	54
Total		1	59

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	4.0 Agree	3	5
	5.0 Strongly Agree	51	92
Total		54	98

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	Total
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	4.0 Agree	0	13
	5.0 Strongly Agree	35	233
	Total	35	247

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	0	2
	4.0 Agree	0	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	55
	Total	1	59

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
1.0 Strongly Disagree		1	1

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	3.0 Neutral	0	0
	4.0 Agree	0	0
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53	97
Total		54	98

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	2
	4.0 Agree	0	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	35	241
Total		35	247

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree	0	0	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	0	6
	4.0 Agree	1	10	31
	5.0 Strongly Agree	13	36	57

	55.0	0	1	0
Total		14	47	96

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group	Total
	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.		
2.0 Disagree	0	2
3.0 Neutral	1	7
4.0 Agree	12	54
5.0 Strongly Agree	22	128
55.0	0	1
Total	35	192

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	3.0 Neutral	0	1	0
	4.0 Agree	0	2	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	55	51
	55.0	0	0	0
Total		1	58	53

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	3.0 Neutral	1	1	3
	4.0 Agree	2	2	8
	5.0 Strongly Agree	93	31	231
	55.0	1	0	1
Total		97	34	243

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0
	2.0 Disagree	2	2
	3.0 Neutral	1	1
	4.0 Agree	13	13
	5.0 Strongly Agree	21	31
	55.0	0	1
Total		38	48

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0	2
	2.0 Disagree	3	1	8
	3.0 Neutral	5	1	8
	4.0 Agree	20	6	52
	5.0 Strongly Agree	67	27	146
	55.0	0	0	1
Total		96	35	217

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	0	0	3
	3.0 Neutral	0	2	6
	4.0 Agree	11	12	19
	5.0 Strongly Agree	27	34	68
Total		38	48	96

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	1	4
	3.0 Neutral	0	8
	4.0 Agree	8	50
	5.0 Strongly Agree	26	155
Total		35	217

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	2	5	6
	4.0 Agree	27	24	50
	5.0 Strongly Agree	19	19	35
Total		48	49	91

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree	0	1

3.0 Neutral	3	16
4.0 Agree	11	112
5.0 Strongly Agree	16	89
Total	30	218

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	1
	2.0 Disagree	3	1
	3.0 Neutral	5	12
	4.0 Agree	11	24
	5.0 Strongly Agree	6	9
Total		26	47

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0	2
	2.0 Disagree	3	3	10
	3.0 Neutral	25	9	51

	4.0 Agree	41	11	87
	5.0 Strongly Agree	20	7	42
Total		89	30	192

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree	0	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	2	1	5
	4.0 Agree	21	26	33
	5.0 Strongly Agree	25	23	52
Total		48	50	91

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	2	10
	4.0 Agree	14	94
	5.0 Strongly Agree	15	115
Total		31	220

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree	0	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	6	3	14
	4.0 Agree	17	28	41
	5.0 Strongly Agree	20	19	38
Total		43	50	94

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree	1	2
	3.0 Neutral	2	25
	4.0 Agree	11	97
	5.0 Strongly Agree	17	94
Total		31	218

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group
--	-----------

		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)
Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	11	9	19
	2.0 Disagree	8	9	13
	3.0 Neutral	14	9	16
	4.0 Agree	11	12	16
	5.0 Strongly Agree	11	5	9
Total		55	44	73

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	7	46
	2.0 Disagree	2	32
	3.0 Neutral	4	43
	4.0 Agree	2	41
	5.0 Strongly Agree	2	27
Total		17	189

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group
--	-----------

		1-Generation Z / Boomers (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	0	0	0
	4.0 Agree	0	2	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	57	51
Total		1	59	53

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	1	0	1
	4.0 Agree	5	1	10
	5.0 Strongly Agree	91	34	234
Total		97	35	245

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	2	7
	4.0 Agree	4	23

5.0 Strongly Agree	2	16
Total	8	47

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	1	3
	2.0 Disagree	4	0	5
	3.0 Neutral	21	2	32
	4.0 Agree	43	14	84
	5.0 Strongly Agree	25	13	56
Total		95	30	180

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	0	0
	3.0 Neutral	2	5
	4.0 Agree	3	24
	5.0 Strongly Agree	5	14

Total	10	43
-------	----	----

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	0	3
	2.0 Disagree	5	2	7
	3.0 Neutral	15	5	27
	4.0 Agree	42	8	77
	5.0 Strongly Agree	31	18	68
Total		96	33	182

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	0	3
	3.0 Neutral	0	4
	4.0 Agree	0	16
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	34
Total		1	57

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	1
	2.0 Disagree	3	4
	3.0 Neutral	4	12
	4.0 Agree	20	24
	5.0 Strongly Agree	23	49
Total		52	90

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	3
	2.0 Disagree	1	11
	3.0 Neutral	1	21
	4.0 Agree	9	69
	5.0 Strongly Agree	20	127
Total		31	231

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	2.0 Disagree	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	0	3
	4.0 Agree	5	19
	5.0 Strongly Agree	10	23
Total		16	47

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0	1
	2.0 Disagree	1	0	3
	3.0 Neutral	6	2	11
	4.0 Agree	36	12	72
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53	19	105
Total		96	33	192

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group
--	-----------

		1-Generation Z / Boomers (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	0	4
	3.0 Neutral	0	14
	4.0 Agree	1	35
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	6
Total		1	59

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	2
	2.0 Disagree	5	15
	3.0 Neutral	20	19
	4.0 Agree	19	44
	5.0 Strongly Agree	8	16
Total		54	96

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group	Total
--	-----------	-------

		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	4
	2.0 Disagree	3	27
	3.0 Neutral	5	58
	4.0 Agree	13	112
	5.0 Strongly Agree	12	42
Total		33	243

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	2.0 Disagree	5	6
	3.0 Neutral	11	14
	4.0 Agree	31	19
	5.0 Strongly Agree	9	6
Total		56	46

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group
--	-----------

		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	0	4
	2.0 Disagree	4	0	15
	3.0 Neutral	16	3	44
	4.0 Agree	34	10	94
	5.0 Strongly Agree	19	7	41
Total		76	20	198

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	0	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	6
	4.0 Agree	1	37
	5.0 Strongly Agree	0	11
Total		1	56

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	2.0 Disagree	1	2
	3.0 Neutral	10	21
	4.0 Agree	31	47
	5.0 Strongly Agree	11	25
Total		53	96

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1
	2.0 Disagree	0	5
	3.0 Neutral	2	39
	4.0 Agree	17	133
	5.0 Strongly Agree	12	59
Total		31	237

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group		
	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
2.0 Disagree	0	0	0

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	3.0 Neutral	1	5	2
	4.0 Agree	8	26	41
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	17	53
Total		10	48	96

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	2.0 Disagree	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	2	10
	4.0 Agree	8	83
	5.0 Strongly Agree	23	94
Total		34	188

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	0	2	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	11	4

4.0 Agree	1	31	27
5.0 Strongly Agree	0	12	20
Total	1	56	53

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	5
	3.0 Neutral	4	1	20
	4.0 Agree	39	12	110
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53	19	104
Total		96	33	239

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	0
	3.0 Neutral	0	1	1
	4.0 Agree	0	9	10
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	48	43
Total		1	59	54

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree	0	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	3	0	5
	4.0 Agree	19	3	41
	5.0 Strongly Agree	75	31	198
Total		97	34	245

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree	0	0	1
	3.0 Neutral	0	0	2
	4.0 Agree	0	5	8
	5.0 Strongly Agree	7	43	82
Total		7	48	93

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group	Total

	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	1	2
2.0 Disagree		
3.0 Neutral	0	2
4.0 Agree	5	18
5.0 Strongly Agree	20	152
Total	26	174

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

	Age Group		
	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	0	0	0
2.0 Disagree			
3.0 Neutral	1	2	0
4.0 Agree	2	2	1
5.0 Strongly Agree	45	48	93
Total	48	52	94

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	2.0 Disagree	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	0	3

	4.0 Agree	1	6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	27	213
Total		29	223

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomerlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	0
	2.0 Disagree	0	3
	3.0 Neutral	0	1
	4.0 Agree	0	7
	5.0 Strongly Agree	1	48
Total		1	59

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	1
	2.0 Disagree	1	4
	3.0 Neutral	5	10
	4.0 Agree	11	13
	5.0 Strongly Agree	35	70

Total	54	98
-------	----	----

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group Cross tabulation

Count

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	3
	2.0 Disagree	1	9
	3.0 Neutral	3	19
	4.0 Agree	1	32
	5.0 Strongly Agree	29	183
Total		34	246

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Age Group	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Age Group	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Age Group	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Age Group	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Age Group	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Age Group	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Age Group	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Age Group	220	88.4%	29	11.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Age Group	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_15 I bring work home. * Age Group	189	75.9%	60	24.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Age Group	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Age Group	180	72.3%	69	27.7%	249	100.0%
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Age Group	182	73.1%	67	26.9%	249	100.0%

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group	231	92.8%	18	7.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Age Group	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Age Group	198	79.5%	51	20.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group	237	95.2%	12	4.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Age Group	188	75.5%	61	24.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Age Group	239	96.0%	10	4.0%	249	100.0%
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Age Group	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Age Group	174	69.9%	75	30.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Age Group	223	89.6%	26	10.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group	
	1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
1.0 Strongly Disagree		

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	2.0 Disagree		8.5%
	3.0 Neutral		11.9%
	4.0 Agree	100.0%	30.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		49.2%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	5.6%	8.2%
	2.0 Disagree	13.0%	13.3%
	3.0 Neutral	16.7%	16.3%
	4.0 Agree	38.9%	29.6%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	25.9%	32.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	8.8%	5.7%
	2.0 Disagree	11.8%	11.8%

	3.0 Neutral	14.7%	15.0%
	4.0 Agree	29.4%	32.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	35.3%	35.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomers (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral		1.7%	1.9%
	4.0 Agree		5.1%	3.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	93.2%	94.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral			0.8%
	4.0 Agree	3.1%	5.7%	4.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	96.9%	94.3%	95.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group		
	1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.			
3.0 Neutral			
5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group		
	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.			
3.0 Neutral	1.0%		0.4%
5.0 Strongly Agree	99.0%	100.0%	99.6%
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group	
	1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.		
1.0 Strongly Disagree		
2.0 Disagree		1.7%
3.0 Neutral		15.3%
4.0 Agree		32.2%

	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	50.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	9.3%	9.3%
	2.0 Disagree	1.9%	9.3%
	3.0 Neutral	16.7%	13.4%
	4.0 Agree	31.5%	26.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	40.7%	41.2%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	14.3%	7.7%
	2.0 Disagree	2.9%	4.9%
	3.0 Neutral	8.6%	13.8%
	4.0 Agree	31.4%	29.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	42.9%	43.9%

Total	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	4.0 Agree		8.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	91.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.0%
	4.0 Agree	5.6%	5.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	94.4%	93.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group	Total
--	-----------	-------

		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.4%
	4.0 Agree		5.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	94.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	3.0 Neutral		3.4%
	4.0 Agree		3.4%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	93.2%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.9%	1.0%
	3.0 Neutral		
	4.0 Agree		

	5.0 Strongly Agree	98.1%	99.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.8%
	3.0 Neutral		0.8%
	4.0 Agree		0.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	97.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree			2.1%
	3.0 Neutral			6.3%
	4.0 Agree	7.1%	21.3%	32.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	92.9%	76.6%	59.4%
	55.0		2.1%	
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group		Total
	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)		
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree		1.0%
	3.0 Neutral	2.9%	3.6%
	4.0 Agree	34.3%	28.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	62.9%	66.7%
	55.0		0.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group		
	1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	3.0 Neutral	1.7%	
	4.0 Agree	3.4%	3.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	96.2%
	55.0		
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	3.0 Neutral	1.0%	2.9%	1.2%
	4.0 Agree	2.1%	5.9%	3.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	95.9%	91.2%	95.1%
	55.0	1.0%		0.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2.6%	
	2.0 Disagree	5.3%	4.2%
	3.0 Neutral	2.6%	2.1%
	4.0 Agree	34.2%	27.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	55.3%	64.6%
	55.0		2.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group
--	-----------

		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.0%		0.9%
	2.0 Disagree	3.1%	2.9%	3.7%
	3.0 Neutral	5.2%	2.9%	3.7%
	4.0 Agree	20.8%	17.1%	24.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	69.8%	77.1%	67.3%
	55.0			0.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree			3.1%
	3.0 Neutral		4.2%	6.3%
	4.0 Agree	28.9%	25.0%	19.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	71.1%	70.8%	70.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
--	--	-----------	-------

		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	2.9%	1.8%
	3.0 Neutral		3.7%
	4.0 Agree	22.9%	23.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	74.3%	71.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree		2.0%	
	3.0 Neutral	4.2%	10.2%	6.6%
	4.0 Agree	56.3%	49.0%	54.9%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	39.6%	38.8%	38.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree		0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	10.0%	7.3%

	4.0 Agree	36.7%	51.4%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53.3%	40.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3.8%	2.1%
	2.0 Disagree	11.5%	2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	19.2%	25.5%
	4.0 Agree	42.3%	51.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	23.1%	19.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree			1.0%
	2.0 Disagree	3.4%	10.0%	5.2%
	3.0 Neutral	28.1%	30.0%	26.6%
	4.0 Agree	46.1%	36.7%	45.3%

	5.0 Strongly Agree	22.5%	23.3%	21.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree			1.1%
	3.0 Neutral	4.2%	2.0%	5.5%
	4.0 Agree	43.8%	52.0%	36.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	52.1%	46.0%	57.1%
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree		0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	6.5%	4.5%
	4.0 Agree	45.2%	42.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	48.4%	52.3%
	Total	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree			1.1%
	3.0 Neutral	14.0%	6.0%	14.9%
	4.0 Agree	39.5%	56.0%	43.6%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	46.5%	38.0%	40.4%
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree	3.2%	0.9%
	3.0 Neutral	6.5%	11.5%
	4.0 Agree	35.5%	44.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	54.8%	43.1%
	Total	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)

Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	20.0%	20.5%	26.0%
	2.0 Disagree	14.5%	20.5%	17.8%
	3.0 Neutral	25.5%	20.5%	21.9%
	4.0 Agree	20.0%	27.3%	21.9%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	20.0%	11.4%	12.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	41.2%	24.3%
	2.0 Disagree	11.8%	16.9%
	3.0 Neutral	23.5%	22.8%
	4.0 Agree	11.8%	21.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	11.8%	14.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral			

	4.0 Agree		3.4%	3.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	96.6%	96.2%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	1.0%		0.4%
	4.0 Agree	5.2%	2.9%	4.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	93.8%	97.1%	95.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	2.0 Disagree		2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	25.0%	14.9%
	4.0 Agree	50.0%	48.9%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	25.0%	34.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2.1%	3.3%	1.7%
	2.0 Disagree	4.2%		2.8%
	3.0 Neutral	22.1%	6.7%	17.8%
	4.0 Agree	45.3%	46.7%	46.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	26.3%	43.3%	31.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	2.0 Disagree		
	3.0 Neutral	20.0%	11.6%
	4.0 Agree	30.0%	55.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	50.0%	32.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3.1%		1.6%
	2.0 Disagree	5.2%	6.1%	3.8%
	3.0 Neutral	15.6%	15.2%	14.8%
	4.0 Agree	43.8%	24.2%	42.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	32.3%	54.5%	37.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	2.0 Disagree		5.3%
	3.0 Neutral		7.0%
	4.0 Agree		28.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	59.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3.8%	1.1%
	2.0 Disagree	5.8%	4.4%
	3.0 Neutral	7.7%	13.3%
	4.0 Agree	38.5%	26.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	44.2%	54.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.3%
	2.0 Disagree	3.2%	4.8%
	3.0 Neutral	3.2%	9.1%
	4.0 Agree	29.0%	29.9%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	64.5%	55.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group
--	-----------

		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		2.1%
	2.0 Disagree	6.3%	2.1%
	3.0 Neutral		6.4%
	4.0 Agree	31.3%	40.4%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	62.5%	48.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree			0.5%
	2.0 Disagree	1.0%		1.6%
	3.0 Neutral	6.3%	6.1%	5.7%
	4.0 Agree	37.5%	36.4%	37.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	55.2%	57.6%	54.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group
--	-----------

		1-Generation Z / Boomers (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	2.0 Disagree		6.8%
	3.0 Neutral		23.7%
	4.0 Agree	100.0%	59.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		10.2%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3.7%	2.1%
	2.0 Disagree	9.3%	15.6%
	3.0 Neutral	37.0%	19.8%
	4.0 Agree	35.2%	45.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	14.8%	16.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group	Total
--	-----------	-------

		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.6%
	2.0 Disagree	9.1%	11.1%
	3.0 Neutral	15.2%	23.9%
	4.0 Agree	39.4%	46.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	36.4%	17.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		2.2%
	2.0 Disagree	8.9%	13.0%
	3.0 Neutral	19.6%	30.4%
	4.0 Agree	55.4%	41.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	16.1%	13.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group
--	-----------

		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3.9%		2.0%
	2.0 Disagree	5.3%		7.6%
	3.0 Neutral	21.1%	15.0%	22.2%
	4.0 Agree	44.7%	50.0%	47.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	25.0%	35.0%	20.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	2.0 Disagree		3.6%
	3.0 Neutral		10.7%
	4.0 Agree	100.0%	66.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		19.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.0%
	2.0 Disagree	1.9%	2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	18.9%	21.9%
	4.0 Agree	58.5%	49.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	20.8%	26.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.4%
	2.0 Disagree		2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	6.5%	16.5%
	4.0 Agree	54.8%	56.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	38.7%	24.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group		
	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
2.0 Disagree			

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	3.0 Neutral	10.0%	10.4%	2.1%
	4.0 Agree	80.0%	54.2%	42.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	10.0%	35.4%	55.2%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	2.0 Disagree	2.9%	0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	5.9%	5.3%
	4.0 Agree	23.5%	44.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	67.6%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree		3.6%	3.8%
	3.0 Neutral		19.6%	7.5%
	4.0 Agree	100.0%	55.4%	50.9%
	5.0 Strongly Agree		21.4%	37.7%

Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------	--------

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree		3.0%	2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	4.2%	3.0%	8.4%
	4.0 Agree	40.6%	36.4%	46.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	55.2%	57.6%	43.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		1-Generation Z / Boomlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree		1.7%	
	3.0 Neutral		1.7%	1.9%
	4.0 Agree		15.3%	18.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	81.4%	79.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		4-Baby Boomers (51-68)	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree			0.4%
	3.0 Neutral	3.1%		2.0%
	4.0 Agree	19.6%	8.8%	16.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	77.3%	91.2%	80.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree			1.1%
	3.0 Neutral			2.2%
	4.0 Agree		10.4%	8.6%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	89.6%	88.2%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

	Age Group	Total
	5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
2.0 Disagree	3.8%	1.1%

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	3.0 Neutral		1.1%
	4.0 Agree	19.2%	10.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	76.9%	87.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group		
		2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)	3-Generation X (35- 50)	4-Baby Boomers (51- 68)
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	2.0 Disagree			
	3.0 Neutral	2.1%	3.8%	
	4.0 Agree	4.2%	3.8%	1.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	93.8%	92.3%	98.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	2.0 Disagree	3.4%	0.4%
	3.0 Neutral		1.3%
	4.0 Agree	3.4%	2.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	93.1%	95.5%

Total	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		1-Generation Z / Boomerlets (0-15)	2-Generation Y / Millennium (16-34)
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		
	2.0 Disagree		5.1%
	3.0 Neutral		1.7%
	4.0 Agree		11.9%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	81.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	
		3-Generation X (35-50)	4-Baby Boomers (51-68)
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3.7%	1.0%
	2.0 Disagree	1.9%	4.1%
	3.0 Neutral	9.3%	10.2%
	4.0 Agree	20.4%	13.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	64.8%	71.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Age Group Cross tabulation

% within Age Group

		Age Group	Total
		5-Mature/Silents (69 and above)	
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		1.2%
	2.0 Disagree	2.9%	3.7%
	3.0 Neutral	8.8%	7.7%
	4.0 Agree	2.9%	13.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	85.3%	74.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Sex	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Sex	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Sex	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Sex	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Sex	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Sex	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Sex	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Sex	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Sex	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Sex	220	88.4%	29	11.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Sex	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_15 I bring work home. * Sex	189	75.9%	60	24.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Sex	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Sex	180	72.3%	69	27.7%	249	100.0%
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Sex	182	73.1%	67	26.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Sex	231	92.8%	18	7.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Sex	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Sex	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Sex	198	79.5%	51	20.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Sex	237	95.2%	12	4.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Sex	188	75.5%	61	24.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Sex	239	96.0%	10	4.0%	249	100.0%
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Sex	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Sex	174	69.9%	75	30.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Sex	223	89.6%	26	10.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	7	7	14
	2.0 Disagree	10	19	29
	3.0 Neutral	15	22	37
	4.0 Agree	27	52	79
	5.0 Strongly Agree	43	44	87

Total	102	144	246
-------	-----	-----	-----

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

	Sex		Total
	F Female	M Male	
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.			
3.0 Neutral	1	1	2
4.0 Agree	4	6	10
5.0 Strongly Agree	97	138	235
Total	102	145	247

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

	Sex		Total
	F Female	M Male	
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.			
3.0 Neutral	0	1	1
5.0 Strongly Agree	102	143	245
Total	102	144	246

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

	Sex		Total
	F Female	M Male	
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.			
1.0 Strongly Disagree	14	5	19

	2.0 Disagree	5	7	12
	3.0 Neutral	7	27	34
	4.0 Agree	30	43	73
	5.0 Strongly Agree	45	63	108
Total		101	145	246

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1	1
	4.0 Agree	6	7	13
	5.0 Strongly Agree	96	137	233
Total		102	145	247

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	1	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	2	2
	4.0 Agree	0	2	2
	5.0 Strongly Agree	101	140	241
Total		102	145	247

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree	0	2	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	7	7
	4.0 Agree	9	45	54
	5.0 Strongly Agree	70	58	128
	55.0	1	0	1
Total		80	112	192

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	3.0 Neutral	3	0	3
	4.0 Agree	2	6	8
	5.0 Strongly Agree	95	136	231
	55.0	1	0	1
Total		101	142	243

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
1.0 Strongly Disagree		2	0	2

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	2.0 Disagree	2	6	8
	3.0 Neutral	5	3	8
	4.0 Agree	19	33	52
	5.0 Strongly Agree	63	83	146
	55.0	0	1	1
Total		91	126	217

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	1	3	4
	3.0 Neutral	2	6	8
	4.0 Agree	18	32	50
	5.0 Strongly Agree	70	85	155
Total		91	126	217

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	6	10	16
	4.0 Agree	44	68	112
	5.0 Strongly Agree	38	51	89

Total	88	130	218
-------	----	-----	-----

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	0	2
	2.0 Disagree	7	3	10
	3.0 Neutral	19	32	51
	4.0 Agree	27	60	87
	5.0 Strongly Agree	19	23	42
Total		74	118	192

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	2	8	10
	4.0 Agree	39	55	94
	5.0 Strongly Agree	48	67	115
Total		89	131	220

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

	Sex	Total
--	-----	-------

		F Female	M Male	
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	2.0 Disagree	0	2	2
	3.0 Neutral	9	16	25
	4.0 Agree	44	53	97
	5.0 Strongly Agree	38	56	94
Total		91	127	218

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	20	26	46
	2.0 Disagree	6	26	32
	3.0 Neutral	11	32	43
	4.0 Agree	17	24	41
	5.0 Strongly Agree	10	17	27
Total		64	125	189

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	1	0	1
	4.0 Agree	2	8	10
	5.0 Strongly Agree	98	136	234

Total	101	144	245
-------	-----	-----	-----

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	2	3
	2.0 Disagree	3	2	5
	3.0 Neutral	10	22	32
	4.0 Agree	31	53	84
	5.0 Strongly Agree	28	28	56
Total		73	107	180

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	2	3
	2.0 Disagree	4	3	7
	3.0 Neutral	12	15	27
	4.0 Agree	25	52	77
	5.0 Strongly Agree	34	34	68
Total		76	106	182

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3	0	3
	2.0 Disagree	2	9	11
	3.0 Neutral	8	13	21
	4.0 Agree	29	40	69
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53	74	127
Total		95	136	231

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	0	1
Christian principles with my children.	2.0 Disagree	0	3	3
	3.0 Neutral	2	9	11
	4.0 Agree	25	47	72
	5.0 Strongly Agree	51	54	105
Total		79	113	192

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1	3	4

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	2.0 Disagree	9	18	27
	3.0 Neutral	22	36	58
	4.0 Agree	46	66	112
	5.0 Strongly Agree	21	21	42
Total		99	144	243

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	4	4
	2.0 Disagree	2	13	15
	3.0 Neutral	16	28	44
	4.0 Agree	40	54	94
	5.0 Strongly Agree	12	29	41
Total		70	128	198

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	0	1	1
	2.0 Disagree	1	4	5
	3.0 Neutral	16	23	39
	4.0 Agree	53	80	133

	5.0 Strongly Agree	28	31	59
Total		98	139	237

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	4	6	10
	4.0 Agree	32	51	83
	5.0 Strongly Agree	42	52	94
Total		78	110	188

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	3	2	5
	3.0 Neutral	6	14	20
	4.0 Agree	42	68	110
	5.0 Strongly Agree	46	58	104
Total		97	142	239

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

	Sex	Total
--	-----	-------

		F Female	M Male	
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	2	3	5
	4.0 Agree	9	32	41
	5.0 Strongly Agree	90	108	198
Total		101	144	245

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree	0	2	2
	3.0 Neutral	0	2	2
	4.0 Agree	2	16	18
	5.0 Strongly Agree	69	83	152
Total		71	103	174

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	2.0 Disagree	0	1	1
	3.0 Neutral	1	2	3
	4.0 Agree	0	6	6
	5.0 Strongly Agree	91	122	213

Total	92	131	223
-------	----	-----	-----

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Sex Cross tabulation

Count

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2	1	3
	2.0 Disagree	6	3	9
	3.0 Neutral	8	11	19
	4.0 Agree	13	19	32
	5.0 Strongly Agree	73	110	183
Total		102	144	246

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Sex	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Sex	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Sex	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Sex	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Sex	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Sex	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Sex	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Sex	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Sex	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Sex	220	88.4%	29	11.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Sex	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_15 I bring work home. * Sex	189	75.9%	60	24.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Sex	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Sex	180	72.3%	69	27.7%	249	100.0%
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Sex	182	73.1%	67	26.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Sex	231	92.8%	18	7.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Sex	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Sex	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Sex	198	79.5%	51	20.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Sex	237	95.2%	12	4.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Sex	188	75.5%	61	24.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Sex	239	96.0%	10	4.0%	249	100.0%
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Sex	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Sex	174	69.9%	75	30.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Sex	223	89.6%	26	10.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Sex	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	6.9%	4.9%	5.7%
	2.0 Disagree	9.8%	13.2%	11.8%
	3.0 Neutral	14.7%	15.3%	15.0%
	4.0 Agree	26.5%	36.1%	32.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	42.2%	30.6%	35.4%

Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
-------	--------	--------	--------

Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	3.0 Neutral	1.0%	0.7%	0.8%
	4.0 Agree	3.9%	4.1%	4.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	95.1%	95.2%	95.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	3.0 Neutral		0.7%	0.4%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	100.0%	99.3%	99.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	13.9%	3.4%	7.7%
	2.0 Disagree	5.0%	4.8%	4.9%
	3.0 Neutral	6.9%	18.6%	13.8%

	4.0 Agree	29.7%	29.7%	29.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	44.6%	43.4%	43.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.7%	0.4%
	4.0 Agree	5.9%	4.8%	5.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	94.1%	94.5%	94.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.0%	0.7%	0.8%
	3.0 Neutral		1.4%	0.8%
	4.0 Agree		1.4%	0.8%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	99.0%	96.6%	97.6%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

	Sex	Total
--	-----	-------

		F Female	M Male	
Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	2.0 Disagree		1.8%	1.0%
	3.0 Neutral		6.3%	3.6%
	4.0 Agree	11.3%	40.2%	28.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	87.5%	51.8%	66.7%
	55.0	1.3%		0.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	3.0 Neutral	3.0%		1.2%
	4.0 Agree	2.0%	4.2%	3.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	94.1%	95.8%	95.1%
	55.0	1.0%		0.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2.2%		0.9%
	2.0 Disagree	2.2%	4.8%	3.7%
	3.0 Neutral	5.5%	2.4%	3.7%

	4.0 Agree	20.9%	26.2%	24.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	69.2%	65.9%	67.3%
	55.0		0.8%	0.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.	2.0 Disagree	1.1%	2.4%	1.8%
	3.0 Neutral	2.2%	4.8%	3.7%
	4.0 Agree	19.8%	25.4%	23.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	76.9%	67.5%	71.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	2.0 Disagree		0.8%	0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	6.8%	7.7%	7.3%
	4.0 Agree	50.0%	52.3%	51.4%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	43.2%	39.2%	40.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2.7%		1.0%
	2.0 Disagree	9.5%	2.5%	5.2%
	3.0 Neutral	25.7%	27.1%	26.6%
	4.0 Agree	36.5%	50.8%	45.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	25.7%	19.5%	21.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	2.0 Disagree		0.8%	0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	2.2%	6.1%	4.5%
	4.0 Agree	43.8%	42.0%	42.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53.9%	51.1%	52.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
2.0 Disagree			1.6%	0.9%

Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	3.0 Neutral	9.9%	12.6%	11.5%
	4.0 Agree	48.4%	41.7%	44.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	41.8%	44.1%	43.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_15 I bring work home. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_15 I bring work home.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	31.3%	20.8%	24.3%
	2.0 Disagree	9.4%	20.8%	16.9%
	3.0 Neutral	17.2%	25.6%	22.8%
	4.0 Agree	26.6%	19.2%	21.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	15.6%	13.6%	14.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.	3.0 Neutral	1.0%		0.4%
	4.0 Agree	2.0%	5.6%	4.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	97.0%	94.4%	95.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.4%	1.9%	1.7%
	2.0 Disagree	4.1%	1.9%	2.8%
	3.0 Neutral	13.7%	20.6%	17.8%
	4.0 Agree	42.5%	49.5%	46.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	38.4%	26.2%	31.1%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.3%	1.9%	1.6%
	2.0 Disagree	5.3%	2.8%	3.8%
	3.0 Neutral	15.8%	14.2%	14.8%
	4.0 Agree	32.9%	49.1%	42.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	44.7%	32.1%	37.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	

Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	3.2%		1.3%
	2.0 Disagree	2.1%	6.6%	4.8%
	3.0 Neutral	8.4%	9.6%	9.1%
	4.0 Agree	30.5%	29.4%	29.9%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	55.8%	54.4%	55.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.3%		0.5%
	2.0 Disagree		2.7%	1.6%
	3.0 Neutral	2.5%	8.0%	5.7%
	4.0 Agree	31.6%	41.6%	37.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	64.6%	47.8%	54.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	1.0%	2.1%	1.6%
	2.0 Disagree	9.1%	12.5%	11.1%
	3.0 Neutral	22.2%	25.0%	23.9%

	4.0 Agree	46.5%	45.8%	46.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	21.2%	14.6%	17.3%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		3.1%	2.0%
	2.0 Disagree	2.9%	10.2%	7.6%
	3.0 Neutral	22.9%	21.9%	22.2%
	4.0 Agree	57.1%	42.2%	47.5%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	17.1%	22.7%	20.7%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	1.0 Strongly Disagree		0.7%	0.4%
	2.0 Disagree	1.0%	2.9%	2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	16.3%	16.5%	16.5%
	4.0 Agree	54.1%	57.6%	56.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	28.6%	22.3%	24.9%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.	2.0 Disagree		0.9%	0.5%
	3.0 Neutral	5.1%	5.5%	5.3%
	4.0 Agree	41.0%	46.4%	44.1%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	53.8%	47.3%	50.0%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	2.0 Disagree	3.1%	1.4%	2.1%
	3.0 Neutral	6.2%	9.9%	8.4%
	4.0 Agree	43.3%	47.9%	46.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	47.4%	40.8%	43.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
2.0 Disagree			0.7%	0.4%

Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	3.0 Neutral	2.0%	2.1%	2.0%
	4.0 Agree	8.9%	22.2%	16.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	89.1%	75.0%	80.8%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	2.0 Disagree		1.9%	1.1%
	3.0 Neutral		1.9%	1.1%
	4.0 Agree	2.8%	15.5%	10.3%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	97.2%	80.6%	87.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.	2.0 Disagree		0.8%	0.4%
	3.0 Neutral	1.1%	1.5%	1.3%
	4.0 Agree		4.6%	2.7%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	98.9%	93.1%	95.5%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * Sex Cross tabulation

% within Sex

		Sex		Total
		F Female	M Male	
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.	1.0 Strongly Disagree	2.0%	0.7%	1.2%
	2.0 Disagree	5.9%	2.1%	3.7%
	3.0 Neutral	7.8%	7.6%	7.7%
	4.0 Agree	12.7%	13.2%	13.0%
	5.0 Strongly Agree	71.6%	76.4%	74.4%
Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Included		Excluded		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years. * BREAK	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother. * BREAK	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation. * BREAK	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_4 My father was a positive role model. * BREAK	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children. * BREAK	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation. * BREAK	247	99.2%	2	0.8%	249	100.0%

Report

BREAK		Survey_1 My father was very involved in my growing up years.	Survey_2 It is important for a child to be raised by both a father and mother.	Survey_3 Jesus is the only way of salvation.	Survey_4 My father was a positive role model.
1.00	Mean	3.797	4.943	4.992	3.972
	N	246	247	246	246
	Std. Deviation	1.2052	.2645	.1275	1.2135
Total	Mean	3.797	4.943	4.992	3.972
	N	246	247	246	246
	Std. Deviation	1.2052	.2645	.1275	1.2135

Report

BREAK		Survey_5 It is important for a father to protect his minor children.	Survey_6 I am trusting in faith through grace alone for my salvation.
1.00	Mean	4.931	4.943
	N	247	247
	Std. Deviation	.3363	.4093
Total	Mean	4.931	4.943
	N	247	247
	Std. Deviation	.3363	.4093

Case Processing Summary

Cases					
Included		Excluded		Total	
N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent

Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives. * BREAK	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_8 Absolute truth exists. * BREAK	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend. * BREAK	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important. * BREAK	217	87.1%	32	12.9%	249	100.0%
Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone. * BREAK	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home. * BREAK	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%

Report

		Survey_7 When they were minors, I was very involved in my children's lives.	Survey_8 Absolute truth exists.	Survey_9 What I do with my children is just as important as how much time I spend.	Survey_10 Quantity time with my children is important.
BREAK					
1.00	Mean	4.875	5.148	4.770	4.641
	N	192	243	217	217
	Std. Deviation	3.6874	3.2235	3.5201	.6454
Total	Mean	4.875	5.148	4.770	4.641
	N	192	243	217	217
	Std. Deviation	3.6874	3.2235	3.5201	.6454

Report

BREAK	Survey_11 I know how my spouse's day has gone.	Survey_12 I am the parent that provides spiritual leadership in my home.
-------	--	--

1.00	Mean	4.326	3.818
	N	218	192
	Std. Deviation	.6291	.8702
Total	Mean	4.326	3.818
	N	218	192
	Std. Deviation	.6291	.8702

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Included		Excluded		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes. * BREAK	220	88.4%	29	11.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends. * BREAK	218	87.6%	31	12.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_15 I bring work home. * BREAK	189	75.9%	60	24.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment. * BREAK	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them. * BREAK	180	72.3%	69	27.7%	249	100.0%
Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships. * BREAK	182	73.1%	67	26.9%	249	100.0%

Report

BREAK	Survey_13 I have a strong perception of my spouse's likes and dislikes.	Survey_14 I know my spouse's and my children's friends.	Survey_15 I bring work home.	Survey_16 Marriage is a lifetime commitment.
-------	---	---	------------------------------	--

1.00	Mean	4.468	4.298	2.847	4.951
	N	220	218	189	245
	Std. Deviation	.6073	.7042	1.3849	.2345
Total	Mean	4.468	4.298	2.847	4.951
	N	220	218	189	245
	Std. Deviation	.6073	.7042	1.3849	.2345

Report

BREAK		Survey_17 My children choose friends that have a good influence on them.	Survey_18 My children are in healthy relationships.
1.00	Mean	4.028	4.099
	N	180	182
	Std. Deviation	.8680	.9049
Total	Mean	4.028	4.099
	N	180	182
	Std. Deviation	.8680	.9049

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Included		Excluded		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_19 We have family dinners together. * BREAK	231	92.8%	18	7.2%	249	100.0%
Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children. * BREAK	192	77.1%	57	22.9%	249	100.0%

Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities. * BREAK	243	97.6%	6	2.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job. * BREAK	198	79.5%	51	20.5%	249	100.0%
Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them. * BREAK	237	95.2%	12	4.8%	249	100.0%
Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them. * BREAK	188	75.5%	61	24.5%	249	100.0%

Report

BREAK		Survey_19 We have family dinners together.	Survey_20 I take opportunities to share Christian principles with my children.	Survey_21 I have enough time every day to meet my priorities.	Survey_22 I enjoy spending time working at my job.
1.00	Mean	4.325	4.443	3.663	3.773
	N	231	192	243	198
	Std. Deviation	.9199	.7213	.9455	.9311
Total	Mean	4.325	4.443	3.663	3.773
	N	231	192	243	198
	Std. Deviation	.9199	.7213	.9455	.9311

Report

BREAK		Survey_23 I have energy to give my family when I am with them.	Survey_24 My children know what God requires of them.
1.00	Mean	4.030	4.436
	N	237	188
	Std. Deviation	.7330	.6215

Total	Mean	4.030	4.436
	N	237	188
	Std. Deviation	.7330	.6215

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Included		Excluded		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting. * BREAK	239	96.0%	10	4.0%	249	100.0%
Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family. * BREAK	245	98.4%	4	1.6%	249	100.0%
Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage. * BREAK	174	69.9%	75	30.1%	249	100.0%
Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage. * BREAK	223	89.6%	26	10.4%	249	100.0%
Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians. * BREAK	246	98.8%	3	1.2%	249	100.0%

Report

BREAK		Survey_25 I have a good grasp on what the Bible says about parenting.	Survey_26 I enjoy spending time with my family.	Survey_27 I encourage my children to remain sexually pure before marriage.	Survey_28 Fidelity is a priority in my marriage.
1.00	Mean	4.310	4.780	4.839	4.933
	N	239	245	174	223
	Std. Deviation	.7133	.4880	.4778	.3422
Total	Mean	4.310	4.780	4.839	4.933

N	239	245	174	223
Std. Deviation	.7133	.4880	.4778	.3422

Report

BREAK		Survey_29 Divorce is not an option for two married Christians.
1.00	Mean	4.557
	N	246
	Std. Deviation	.8776
Total	Mean	4.557
	N	246
	Std. Deviation	.8776

Appendix D

TEN SESSION STUDY ON THE ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF A FATHER AND HUSBAND

The following charts are meant as a handout that could be used for a study in this area of the roles and responsibilities of a father and husband.

Session One: Overview of Ten Session Study

Session One	Introduction/Statistics	Provides overall structure of study and a picture of the current situation
Session Two	Major Authors	Main points brought out by the authors researched
Session Three	Biblical Theology	Summarizes the main passages of Scripture relating to this topic.
Session Four	Biblical Characters	Provides both positive and negative examples
Session Five	Small Group Ministry	How a father should lead his most important small group which is his family
Session Six	USAF Doctrine	Describes the missions
Session Seven	Survey and Interview Results	Details the results of the questionnaire and interviews
Session Eight	Flight Lead Concept	Describes responsibilities and roles of flight lead
Session Nine	Wingman Concept	Describes importance of a good wingman
Session Ten	Application/Commitment/Conclusion	Formal commitment of men to principles learned and feedback and way ahead for follow on studies or groups

Session Two: Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Christian Leaders

James Dobson	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Provider for financial needs 2. Leader loving wives and treating children well 3. Protector of family and home 4. Spiritual direction at home teaching fundamentals of faith
Stephen Arterburn Fred Stoeker	Battle for sexual purity and integrity Leading as a bondservant as who we are and not just what we do
Gary Smalley John Trent	Communicating with the receiver in mind Word pictures as effective time-tested providing gateway to intimacy

Emerson Eggerichs	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Love wives through COUPLE: closeness, openness, understanding, peacemaking, loyalty, esteem 2. Husband's Roles and responsibilities by CHAIRS: conquest, hierarchy, authority, insight, relationship, sexuality 3. Husband's unconditional love for his wife is revealed in his love for his wife 4. Wife's unconditional respect for husband revealed in her reverence for Christ
Larry Crabb	<p>Original design living in fellowship with Him and selfless relationship of mutual giving to each other</p> <p>Wife should enjoy the security of husband's love for her</p>
Kyle Pruett	Different roles show how important fathers are to children
John MacArthur	<p>Care, compassion, and common sense parenting with most important foundation being a Christ-centered healthy marriage</p> <p>Husband's love must be sacrificial, caring, purifying, and enduring</p> <p>Child's greatest need is regeneration</p>
Dennis Rainey	<p>Servant leader roles: leader, love wife unconditionally, and providing physically and spiritually (Leader/Lover/Servant) by spending time in God's Word together, praying with her, and encouraging her in her intimacy with the Lord</p> <p>Three roles of husband are family manager, minister, and role model</p>
Ken Canfield	<p>Seven secrets of effective fathers: commitment, knowing your child, consistency, protecting and providing, loving your mother, active listening, and spiritual equipping</p> <p>Four fathering functions ICAN: involvement, consistency, awareness, and nurturance</p>
David Jeremiah	<p>Children are a joy from heaven and we must teach them they are special</p> <p>10 ways to love your kids: establish boundaries for their lives; enjoy them; expose your humanness to them; explain the reason behind your decisions; exchange ideas with them; encourage them; help them believe they can go further than they dream; physically express what is in your heart; examine your own life regularly; and exercise great patience with them.</p>
Kevin Leman	<p>Establish healthy authority over children, hold children accountable, let reality be their teacher, use actions more than words, have relationships before rules, and live by your values</p>
Beverly LaHaye	<p>Women are looking for respect and courtesy from godly men</p> <p>Godly character, humility, responsibility, and good manners</p> <p>Four Keys to Godly marriage: study Scripture together, pray together out loud, make God part of marriage ceremony, keep sex life private, and make marriage a priority</p> <p>Spiritual protector seeking mental, emotional, and spiritual welfare of family</p>
Tim Elmore	<p>Mistakes fathers make: risk too little, rescue too early, and rave too easily</p> <p>Twelve mistakes fathers make are not letting children fail, projecting their lives on them, prioritizing happiness, inconsistency, removing consequences for actions, lying about their potential, eliminating struggle, giving too much without them earning it, affirming looks or smarts vice virtues, removing all</p>

	pain, doing things for our children, and preparing the path vice preparing them for the path
Voddie Baucham	To marry his daughter he must be: follower of Christ, prepared to lead, lead like Christ, and be committed to children through personal holiness, true gentleness, great resolve, genuine compassion, and true bravery
Les and Leslie Parrot	Ten parenting adjectives: affirming, patient, attentive, visionary, connected, celebratory, authentic, comforting, insightful, and prayerful
Stuart Scott	Husband must seek to love his wife as a person and a believer both actively and sacrificially through physical intimacy and stewardship of wife, children, money, possessions, time, talents, physical body, spiritual gifts, and ministry
Patrick Morley	Greatest contribution to well-being of children is interceding in daily prayer for their faith, sense of destiny, understanding of their ministry, desire to gain wisdom, mate for life, and life of glorifying God in everything
Robert McGee	Qualities for a father to possess: time, focused attention, communicate, trust, forgiveness, discipline, guidance, advice, provision of role model

Session Three: Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Scriptural References

Scripture References	Verse
Genesis 2:23-24	Then the man said, "This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.
Deuteronomy 6:6-7	And these words that I command you today shall be on your heart. ⁷ You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise.
Joshua 24:15	And if it is evil in your eyes to serve the Lord, choose this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your fathers served in the region beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell. But as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.
Job 1:5	And when the days of the feast had run their course, Job would send and consecrate them, and he would rise early in the morning and offer burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, "It may be that my children have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts." Thus Job did continually.
Job 31:1	I have made a covenant with my eyes; how then could I gaze at a virgin?
Psalms 127:3-5	Behold, children are a heritage from the LORD, the fruit of the womb a reward. Like arrows in the hand of a warrior are the children of one's youth. Blessed is the man who fills his quiver with them! He shall not be put to shame when he speaks with his enemies in the gate.

Song of Solomon 5:16	His mouth is most sweet, and he is altogether desirable. This is my beloved and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.
Luke 15:20-24	But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and felt compassion, and ran and embraced him and kissed him. 21 And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.' 22 But the father said to his servants, 'Bring quickly the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. 23 And bring the fattened calf and kill it, and let us eat and celebrate. 24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.'
Ephesians 5:25-27	Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, ²⁶ that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ so that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish.

Session Four: Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Biblical Characters

Biblical Characters	Attributes
Abraham	God first in sacrifice of Isaac and providing for Nephew Lot
Job	Prayer & Priority of sacrificing daily for children "may be that my children have sinned and cursed God in their hearts"
Joshua	Leadership "as for me and my house we will serve the Lord"
Mordecai	Provide, Protect, Prepare, Pray, and Priority "for such a time as this"
Boaz	Provide & Protect Ruth
Joseph	"being a just man and unwilling to put her to shame, resolved to divorce her quietly"

Session Five: Roles and Responsibilities of a Father and Husband Revealed from Small Group Ministries

Larry Crabb	turn our chairs around so our souls will face each other and before we climb back into those turned chairs we wash each other's feet; order of priority is worship, humility, then dialogue; upper room that a father must help create in his family and home where we want to bless other people more than use them, discover an unshakable joy that survives disappointments, have a patience and gentleness with people, and experience ourselves as solid and whole in the presence of people who used to intimidate us
Randy Frazee	Bedouin lifestyle where families gather together at the end of the day to eat and share life around the fire where stories from the past as well as stories from the day are shared; Hebrew Day Planner was a comprised of

	three parts: a 6am to 6pm work day, an evening meal shared and relaxation until 10pm, and finally a good eight hours of rest; children have lost the art of play and creativity; children must be allowed to cultivate intergenerational mentoring relationships; daily family meals is one of the areas that is a lost art in society today
Bill Hull	The church's purpose as to glorify God by making healthy, reproducing disciples; church must have leadership of fathers; father leads the family because he believes in the cause and must have enough emotional equity built up to support the action he is requiring; characteristics of disciple making are intentional, measurable, and clearly communicated ministry
Ralph Neighbour	Honor Childlike faith by strengthening it; Through observing their parents and experiencing a loving relationship with them, the child learns the nature of God and values life spent in fellowship with Him; joyfully tell the children the good news that the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to them now; be Godly parents; receive children in the way Jesus received them by blessing them (Matthew 19:14) and by laying hands on them and praying for them (Matthew 19:15); involve them in the whole Kingdom of God (Mark 9:36); use them as "Agents of the Kingdom" letting them do tasks in the small group meetings; encourage them to lead worship; discover how to praise, worship, lead the group in prayer, and talk about Jesus without shyness; undo the work the enemy has already done, and prevent children from tripping over stumbling blocks
Bill Donahue and Russ Robinson	Shepherding involves both teaching through discipling and nurturing through caring. Fathers must keep their delivery creative by using classroom training, apprentice training, and on-the-job training.
Neil Cole	Fathers can leave behind an example, written enlightenment, a legacy of changes in cultural values and laws, while most importantly through Godly children by giving themselves to them and training them to think for themselves and follow Jesus at any cost.
Douglas Wilson	A man who assumes responsibility is truly learning and displaying masculinity. A culture that encourages men to take on that responsibility is a friend to masculinity and will flourish as a result. Fathers need to be strict as God the Father is strict and merciful as God the Father is merciful. If fathers fail in teaching their children the responsibilities of masculinity, young men are forced to go out into the world to find their own masculinity.
Neal McBride	The "household of Joseph" in Genesis 50:8 and "Pharaoh and all his household" in Deuteronomy 6:22 are examples of a household. The phrase "son of" or "daughter of" identified the individual families as they were in reference to their father. These individual families were the primary small groups of Jewish society. A Jew knew what nation, tribe, family, household, and father they were part of as these were important social, political, and spiritual identifiers.

Session Six: Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from USAF Doctrine

United States Air Force Mission	Definition
Offensive Counter Air	The objective of offensive counter air (OCA) is to destroy, disrupt, or degrade enemy air capabilities by engaging them as close to their source as possible, ideally before they are launched against friendly forces.
Defensive Counter Air	The objective of defensive counter air (DCA) is to protect friendly forces and vital interests from enemy airborne attacks and is synonymous with air defense.
Air Interdiction	Air operations conducted to destroy, neutralize, or delay the enemy's military potential before it can be brought to bear effectively against friendly forces at such distance from friendly forces that detailed integration of each air mission with the fire and movement of friendly forces is not required.
Close Air Support	Air action by fixed-and rotary-winged aircraft against hostile targets that are in close proximity to friendly forces and that require detailed integration of each air mission with the fire and movement of those forces.

Session Seven: Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Quantitative Questionnaire

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Priority
Put others before yourself
Love my wife as Christ loved the church
raise my kids in the nurture and admonition of the Lord
head of household/self-sacrificing
love his wife as Christ loved the church/pray
be the best servant in the family showering with Godly love
helping to teach children morals, enforcing rules, reinforcing what the mother has taught during the day
Putting Jesus first and making family aware of the importance of this
making his family a priority

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Prayer
Family spiritual leader
Spiritual compass in union as one with spouse
Sacrificially love his wife/shepherd his family
Encourager
Spiritual leader through actions and words
Worship leader in the home
faithful to spouse & show love to spouse as example to children & show love to children & encourage them to grow & use their abilities God has given them
Priest (represent God before us in life, speech)
Spiritual leader/sensitive to wife's needs

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Protect
Protector
protect physically
defend my family from evil
deal with kindness and maturity the problems of the family seeking counseling when needed
provide an environment of safety
protecting family physically/ be sweet and caring to kids and wife so kids know what to look for in future spouse
protector (protect our hearts from wickedness, protect physically, protect from wrong choices)
to love and protect his wife and children

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Provide
Take care of family/bread winner
provide financially/ monetary provision
hardworking provider where God leads
provide for
Main provider/custodian and steward of the home, cars, etc./example in behavior, speed, spiritual life, ministry
provide more than stuff
provide safe environment for family
provider (meet physical, financial, emotional, and spiritual needs)
providing for family physically and spiritually
provide the best way possible and follow God

Roles and Responsibilities from Quantitative Questionnaire - Prepare
Guidance
advisor and influencer
lead his family by example/instill values and knowledge based on Scripture
Spiritual education and leadership/moral education and leadership/counselor
Care for his family/talk to children about God and read the Bible/give lots of love and guidance
Consistently point each family member to Jesus through his example & his own relationship with Christ/nurture and guide his children in the ways of the Lord/spend quality, individual time with family members
To teach the Word of God and uphold it in the house
quality time with family
Bringing faith, love, & knowledge of Christ to his family/loving his family & spending time with them

Session Seven: Roles and Responsibilities of Father and Husband Revealed from Qualitative Interviews

Qualities From Qualitative Interviews to Emulate
Wife is best friend praying with her every night
Prioritized family over moving up in job

Spent over two hours day with children
Stayed engaged to next generation with grandchildren
Spent quantity time with children even when uneventful
Limited electronics in home in order to increase communications
Spends one on one time every day to listen to spouse about her day
Made being at children's activities a priority scheduling around them

Roles of Father and Husband from Qualitative Interviews
Spiritual leader setting tone in household and teaching children about God
Provide financial, security, and emotional needs of family
Love and support wife and children in both actions and words
Teach, urge, encourage, rebuke, and not overwhelm to children
Positive role model of a biblical husband and father walking in love with all

Session Eight: Roles and Responsibilities of a Flight Lead

Bachelor's Degree and Officer Training	Four years completed as officer in armed forces
Pilot Training	One year graduating with pilot qualification
Fighter Lead-in Training	Two months developing basic fighter pilot skills
Initial Qualification Training	Four to six months training in specific fighter aircraft
Mission Qualification Training	Two to four months is operational fighter squadron qualified to go to war at completion
Two-ship Flight Lead Upgrade Training	Four months ending in two-ship flight lead status
Four-ship Flight Lead Upgrade Training	Two months ending in four-ship flight lead status

Training and study	Personal preparation in study and experience
Flight Variables	Weather/currencies/configurations/syllabus
Flight Preparation	Goals/mission/intelligence
Briefing	Motherhood/Air to air and air to ground plan/Attack plan/Contingencies
Flight	Start/Check-in/Taxi/Takeoff/Ingress/Target Area/Egress/Recovery
Maintenance Debrief	Aircraft discrepancies
Debrief	Safety items/Performance measure of mission goals and objectives/techniques and procedures

IRB Approval

LIBERTY UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTIONAL REVIEW BOARD

October 10, 2014

John Marselus

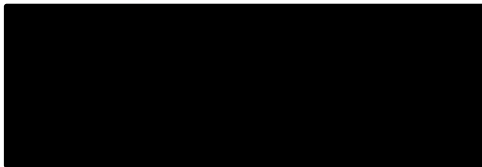
IRB Approval 1974.101014: Flight Lead: Leading Your Family Successfully in the Roles of Provision, Protection, and Prayer

Dear John,

We are pleased to inform you that your above study has been approved by the Liberty IRB. This approval is extended to you for one year from the date provided above with your protocol number. If data collection proceeds past one year, or if you make changes in the methodology as it pertains to human subjects, you must submit an appropriate update form to the IRB. The forms for these cases were attached to your approval email.

Thank you for your cooperation with the IRB, and we wish you well with your research project.

Sincerely,



Fernando Garzon, Psy.D.
Professor, IRB Chair
Counseling

(434) 592-4054

LIBERTY
UNIVERSITY.

Liberty University | Training Champions for Christ since 1971